



COMPLETE TURKISH

MASTER COURSE

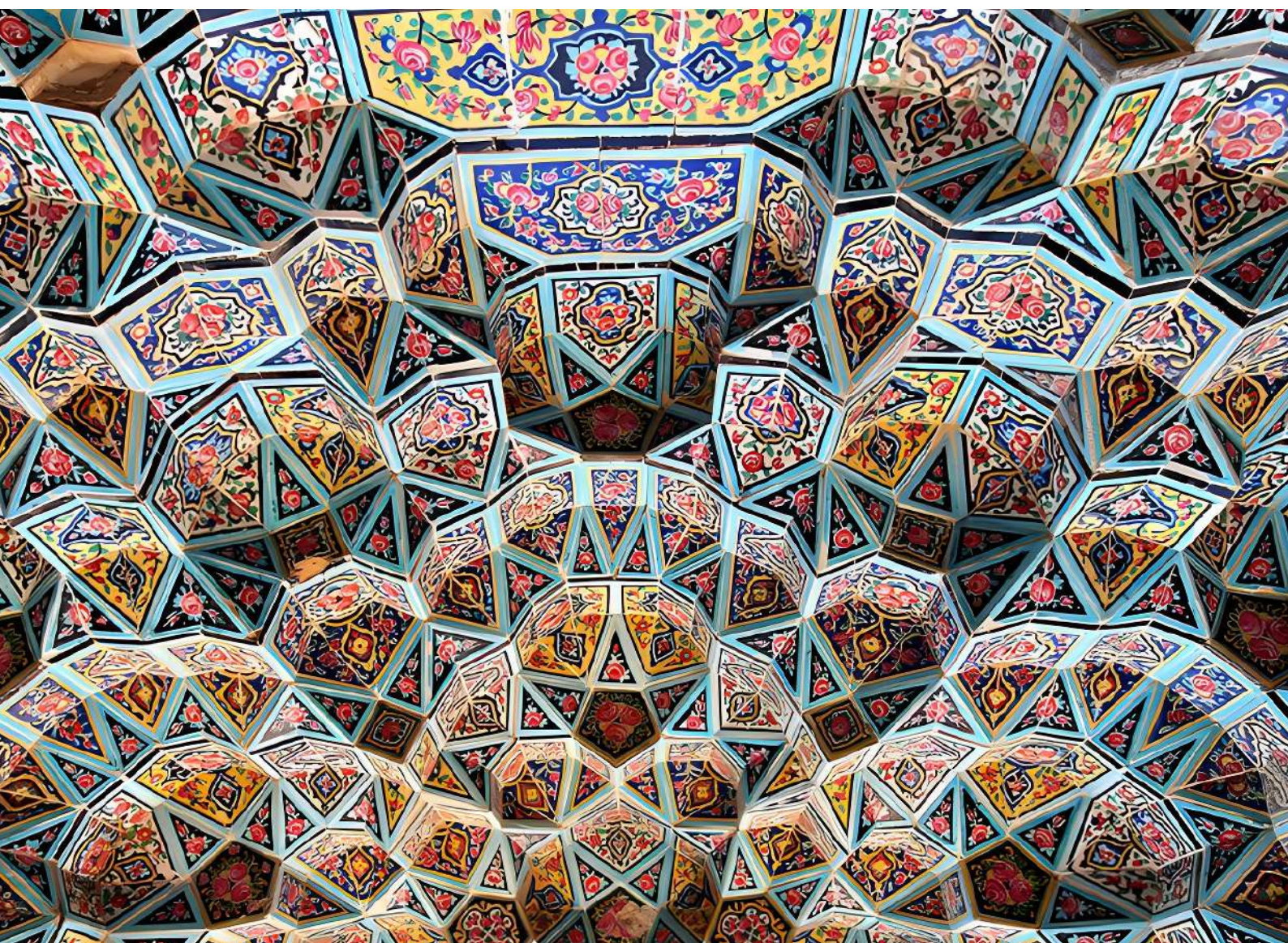
MEHMET YILMAZ
AYŞE DEMİR

CONTENTS

Acknowledgements	vii
Introduction	viii
Abbreviations	xvii
List of conventions observed in this book	xx
The Turkish alphabet and writing conventions	xxii
Part 1 Phonology: the sound system	1
1 Phonological units	3
2 Sound changes produced in the stem by suffixation	14
3 Vowel harmony	21
4 Word stress	26
5 Intonation and sentence stress	35
Part 2 Morphology: the structure of words	41
6 Principles of suffixation	43
7 Word classes, derivation and derivational suffixes	49
8 Inflectional suffixes	65
9 Reduplication	90
10 Noun compounds	94
11 Clitics	100

Part 3 Syntax: the structure of sentences	107
12 Simple and complex sentences	109
13 The verb phrase	126
14 The noun phrase	144
15 Adjectival constructions, determiners and numerals	170
16 Adverbial constructions	189
17 Postpositional phrases	214
18 Pronouns	230
19 Questions	251
20 Negation	271
21 Tense, aspect and modality	283
22 Definiteness, specificity and generic reference	322
23 Word order	337
24 Noun clauses	351
25 Relative clauses	380
26 Adverbial clauses	399
27 Conditional sentences	419
28 Conjunctions, co-ordination and discourse connection	438
Appendix 1 Reduplicated stems	462
Appendix 2 Tense/aspect/modality suffixes	465
Glossary of grammatical terms	470
Bibliography	480
Index	484

1. TURKISH GRAMMAR



THE TURKISH ALPHABET AND WRITING CONVENTIONS

The list below provides a rough guide to the pronunciation of the 22 consonants and 8 vowels in Turkish. Only the most prominent aspects of pronunciation are highlighted. The explanations are based on the speech habits of native speakers of British English and should be read in conjunction with Section 1.1.

Letter Pronunciation

A, a pronounced as *u* in 'cup'

B, b *b* as in 'bit'

C, c *j* as in 'jam'

Ç, ç *ch* as in 'chip'

D, d *d* as in 'deep'

E, e *e* as in 'ten'

F, f *f* as in 'fit' or 'full'

G, g *g* as in 'get' or 'gull'

ğ either lengthens the sound of the vowel preceding it or is silent between two vowels

H, h *h* as in 'hope'; pronounced also in word medial and final positions and sometimes silent between two vowels

I, ı pronounced as *a* in 'among', 'alone'

İ, i a shorter form of *ee* as in 'beet' or *i* as in 'bit'

J, j *s* as in 'leisure'

K, k *k* as in 'kept', 'cure' and 'calf'

L, l *l* as in 'lamp', 'bull' or 'lurid'

M, m *m* as in 'milk'

N, n *n* as in 'no'

O, o *o* as in 'off'

Ö, ö resembles the sound which is produced when *e* as in 'bet' is pronounced with the lips rounded, as in the German sound 'ö'

P, p *p* as in 'pin'

R, r produced with the tip of the tongue touching the alveolar ridge

S, s	<i>s</i> as in ‘hiss’
Ş, ş	<i>sh</i> as in ‘sheep’
T, t	<i>t</i> as in ‘time’
U, u	<i>u</i> as in ‘cute’ or ‘put’
Ü, ü	resembles the sound which is produced when <i>i</i> as in ‘bit’ is pronounced with the lips rounded, as in the German sound ‘ü’
V, v	<i>v</i> as in ‘very’
Y, y	<i>y</i> as in ‘you’
Z, z	<i>z</i> as in ‘zigzag’

CIRCUMFLEX

In the writing system, a circumflex $\hat{\text{^}}$ is sometimes placed over a vowel to indicate that it is long, e.g. *kâtil* [k^ha:t^hil] ‘murderer’, but this is neither regular nor a reliable means of identifying a long vowel (see 1.1.2.2).

Again, in some words of Persian or Arabic origin, a circumflex may be placed on a vowel to palatalize the previous consonant:

<i>kâr</i>	‘profit’
<i>gâvur</i>	‘foreigner’ (derogatory)

In words such as *hâlâ* ‘still’, the circumflex fulfils both functions by showing as long the vowels (in both syllables) and palatalizing ‘l’.

In view of the functional ambiguity of the circumflex, and the fact that its use is declining, it has been avoided altogether in this book except in the cases of *hâlâ* ‘still’, *kâr* ‘profit’, *kâh...kâh* ‘now...now’, where its omission could lead to ambiguity.

APOSTROPHE

The apostrophe is used for separating a proper noun from its inflectional suffixes, as in:

<i>Semra’dan</i>	‘from Semra’
<i>Hürriyet’te</i>	‘in <i>Hürriyet</i> ’ (a newspaper)

When a derivational suffix (Chapter 7) is attached to a proper name, the apostrophe can be placed before or after it:

Ankaralı'lar/Ankara'lular

'the people of Ankara'

If the proper name is a *-(s)I* compound (10.2) the apostrophe is placed after *-(s)I* or *-lArI*:

İçişleri Bakanlığı'ndan

'from the Home Office'

İçişleri'ne

'to the Home Office' (shortened form)

Ticaret Odaları'nın

'of the Chamber of Commerce'

(Note that the 'n' of the suffixes *-(s)I(n)* and *-lArI(n)* is placed *after* the apostrophe.)

Proper names are spelt as in their bare form, even in cases where the addition of a suffix changes the pronunciation (2.1):

Ahmet'in

[axmedín]

'Ahmet's'

Tarık'ın

[t^ha:rí:n]

'Tarık's'

SYLLABIFICATION AND DIVIDING A WORD AT THE END OF A LINE

All syllables contain one vowel in Turkish. A vowel cannot be the first item in a syllable unless it is at the beginning of a word, i.e. it always belongs to the same syllable as a preceding consonant if there is one:

a~ta~ma~dım

'I could not throw'

A syllable cannot begin with two consonants, except at the beginning of loan words:

at~tım

'I threw'

park~tan

'from the park'

Note that the silent consonant 'ğ' conforms to the conditions on consonants:

ba~ğır~ra~ma~ya~ca~ğım

'I will not be able to shout'

At the end of a line, a word can be divided at any syllable boundary, *irrespective of whether the division breaks up a single semantic unit* (such as a stem or a suffix):

park 'park' *par~ka* 'to the park'

git- 'go' *gi~di~le~me~ye~ce~ği~ne* 'instead of [one] not being able to go [there]'

(Note that in the second example the verb root 'git', the passive suffix 'il' and the converbial suffix 'yeceğ' are broken up.)

1

PHONOLOGICAL UNITS

Words are made up of sequences of distinct **phonological units** called **consonants** and **vowels**. Some consonants and vowels sound the same wherever they occur within a word, and have a single pronunciation. Others have more than one way of being pronounced, depending on the surrounding sounds. The various pronunciations of a phonological unit conditioned by its position are called its **allophones**.

Phonological units are indicated by double slashes (/ /), and their allophones by square brackets ([]). The corresponding Turkish alphabetical symbols are indicated by inverted commas (' '). Long vowels and doubled consonants are indicated by a following colon (:).

1.1 CONSONANTS AND VOWELS

1.1.1 CONSONANTS

The consonants in Turkish differ from each other in terms of whether they are **voiced** or **voiceless**, their **point of articulation** and their **manner of articulation**. The voiced/voiceless contrast is the most prevalent one in processes involving phonology and word structure (2.1, 6.1.2).

Voiceless consonants

/p/

/t/

/k/

/c/('k')

/tʃ/('ç')

/f/

/s/

/ʃ/('ş')

/h/

Voiced consonants

/b/

/d/

/g/

/dʒ/('ğ')

/dʒ/('c')

/v/

/z/

/ʒ/('j')

/ɣ/('ğ')

/m/
 /n/
 /ʎ/('I')
 /l/
 /r/
 /j/('y')

1.1.1.1 Consonants and their allophones

The following factors affect the pronunciation of particular consonants in certain environments:

- (i) **palatalization** (producing a consonant with the tongue against the hard palate) affects the velar consonants /k/, /g/ and /ʎ/, and the glottal consonant /h/ in front vowel environments
- (ii) **aspiration** (producing a consonant with force) affects the voiceless plosives /p/, /t/, /k/, /c/, and the voiceless affricate /tʃ/
- (iii) **bilabialization** (producing a consonant by bringing the lips together) affects the voiced labio-dental consonant /v/ and to a lesser extent, its voiceless counterpart /f/

The descriptions below regarding the pronunciation of consonants in 'word-final position' apply only to those cases where a word is followed by a pause or uttered in isolation. Otherwise, the pronunciation of a word-final consonant is, in most cases, conditioned by the initial sound in the following word. For example, /p/ which is described below as aspirated at the end of a word or before a vowel sounds so only if it is followed by a pause or a word beginning with a vowel. If it is followed by a word starting with a consonant it is an unaspirated /p/. In other words, the 'p' of *tpa* 'stopper', *Tip Ansiklopedisi* 'Encyclopaedia of Medicine' and *tip* 'medicine' (pronounced in isolation) are all aspirated, whereas the 'p' in *tipki* 'just like' or in *Tip Dergisi* 'Journal of Medicine' is unaspirated.

Another point about pronunciation concerns two identical consonants that occur next to each other. Such clusters are pronounced with a delayed release as in *attım* [at^h:ım] 'I threw [it]' (as opposed to *atım* [at^hım] 'my horse') and *kaç çocuk* [k^hatʃ:odʒuk^h] 'how many children' (as opposed to *kaç okul* [k^hatʃokul^h] 'how many schools').

The consonants of Turkish and their allophones are given below. Where the phonetic symbol is different from the orthography, the latter is indicated in brackets (e.g. /ʃ/ ('ç')).

/p/ [p] *şapka* 'hat', *aptal* 'stupid', *kitapçı* 'bookshop', *iptik* 'thread'

[p^h] *para* 'money', *pirinç* 'rice', *pirasa* 'leek', *top* 'ball', *ip* 'rope', *kapak* 'cover', *ipek* 'silk'

[p] is an unaspirated voiceless **bilabial plosive** which occurs before a consonant. [p^h] is an aspirated voiceless bilabial plosive which occurs before vowels or in word-final position.

/b/ [b] *bebek* ‘baby, doll’, *bora* ‘gale’, *biz* ‘we’, *ebe* ‘midwife’, *öbek* ‘group’, *abla* ‘elder sister’

[b] is a voiced bilabial plosive. It does not occur in word-final position except in a few loan words such as *rab* ‘(the) Lord’, *rob* ‘robe’ and *ab* ‘water’, and is rare in syllable-final position.

/t/ [t] *katla-* ‘fold’, *saatçi* ‘clockmaker’, *etnik* ‘ethnic’, *atki* ‘scarf’

[t^h] *tarak* ‘comb’, *tirşe* ‘aquamarine’, *türev* ‘derivative’, *etek* ‘skirt’, *otuz* ‘thirty’, *ütü* ‘iron’, *inat* ‘insistence’, *it-* ‘push’

[t] is a voiceless unaspirated **denti-alveolar plosive** which occurs before a consonant. [t^h] is an aspirated dental plosive which occurs before a vowel or in word-final position.

/d/ [d] *dere* ‘stream’, *dam* ‘roof’, *doğru* ‘correct’, *diz* ‘knee’, *dümen* ‘wheel’, *kadın* ‘woman’, *badem* ‘almond’, *ödün* ‘compromise’, *adlı* ‘named’

[d] is a voiced denti-alveolar plosive. It does not occur in word-final position except in a few words such as *ud* ‘lute’, *had* ‘limit’, *ad* ‘name’, most of which are borrowed, and is rare in syllable-final position.

/k/ [k] *bakla* ‘broad beans’, *sıkma* ‘squeezed’, *okşa-* ‘caress’, *parkta* ‘in the park’

[k^h] *kafa* ‘head’, *sıkı* ‘tight’, *doruk* ‘zenith’, *sok-* ‘push in’, *kazak* ‘sweater’

[c] *ikna (et-)* ‘convince’, *ekle-* ‘add’, *eksi* ‘minus’

[c^h] *keçi* ‘goat’, *kömür* ‘coal’, *iki* ‘two’, *sök-* ‘dismantle’, *bölük* ‘squadron’, *erk* ‘power’

[k] is a voiceless unaspirated **velar plosive** which occurs at the end of a syllable containing a **back vowel** (one of /ɨ/, /a/, /o/ or /u/) and before a consonant. Its aspirated counterpart [k^h] occurs before a back vowel and in word-final position following a back vowel. [c] and [c^h] are voiceless **palatal plosives** which occur with **front vowels** (one of /e/, /i/, /ö/ or /ü/). [c] occurs at the end of a syllable containing a front vowel and before a consonant, and its aspirated counterpart [c^h] occurs before a front vowel and in word-final position following a front vowel. The palatalization of [c^h] is more pronounced when it follows /i/ or /ü/ and occurs at the end of a word, as in *yörük* ‘nomad’ or the final ‘k’ in *küçük* ‘small’.

An even more palatalized version of [c^h] occurs before palatalized back vowels in some loan words, as in *kağıt* ‘paper’, *kufi* ‘Cufic’, *katip*, ‘clerk, secretary’, *mahkum* ‘prisoner’. Note that [c^h] in these instances constitutes a separate phonological unit (/c/),

as it contrasts with [k^h]: *kar* [k^haɾ] ‘snow’ and *kâr* [c^haɾ] ‘profit’.

/g/ [g] *gaz* ‘gas’, *gıdıkla-* ‘tickle’, *gocuk* ‘duffle coat’, ‘anorak’, *gaga* ‘beak’

[ɟ] *gez-* ‘stroll’, *giy-* ‘wear’, *göç* ‘migration’, *Ege* ‘Aegean’

[g] is a voiced velar plosive which occurs in syllables with the back vowels /ɨ/, /a/, /o/, and /u/. Its palatal counterpart [ɟ] occurs in syllables with the front vowels /i/, /e/, /ö/ and /ü/. /g/ does not occur in syllable-final or in word-final position except in loan words such as *program* ‘programme’, *psikolog* ‘psychologist’, *lig* ‘league’ and *katalog* ‘catalogue’.

A slightly more palatalized version of the sound [ɟ] can also occur before a palatalized back vowel in loan words, as in *yegane* ‘only’, *gavur* ‘infidel’ (derogatory), *dergah* ‘dervish convent’. Here [ɟʲ] belongs to the separate phonological unit [ɟʲ], which is a voiced palatal plosive.

/ɟ/ [ɟ] *biçki* ‘cutting out’, *saçma* ‘nonsense’, *içmeler* ‘springs’
 (‘ç’) [ɟʰ] *çene* ‘chin’, *çabuk* ‘quickly’, *çöp* ‘rubbish’, *uçuk* ‘pale’, *ölçü* ‘measurement’, *kılıç* ‘sword’, *ilgeç* ‘postposition’
]

[tʃ] is a voiceless **post-alveolar affricate** which occurs before a consonant. Its aspirated counterpart [tʃʰ] precedes vowels and also occurs in word-final position.

/tʃ/ (‘ç’) [tʃ] *caz* ‘jazz’, *cebir* ‘algebra’, *cuma* ‘Friday’, *cins* ‘type’, *acı* ‘pain’, *böcek* ‘insect’

[dʒ] is a voiced post-alveolar affricate. It does not occur in syllable-final position and rarely occurs in word-final position (e.g. *hac* ‘pilgrimage’ and *sac* ‘sheet iron’, mostly for purposes of distinguishing these words from words containing its voiceless counterpart /tʃ/, i.e. *haç* ‘cross’ and *saç* ‘hair’).

/f/ [Φ] *ufuk* ‘horizon’, *küfür* ‘curse’, *kof* ‘rotten’, *örf* ‘common usage’, ‘custom’
 [f] *fakat* ‘but’, *nefes* ‘breath’, *defter* ‘notebook’, *lif* ‘fibre’

[Φ] is a voiceless bilabial **fricative** which occurs in the pronunciation of some speakers before the rounded vowels /u/, /ü/, /o/ and /ö/ and to a lesser extent in word-final position following a rounded vowel. [f] is a voiceless **labio-dental** fricative which occurs elsewhere.

/v/ [ω] *tavuk* ‘chicken’, *kavun* ‘melon’, *havuç* ‘carrot’
 [β] *vücut* ‘body’, *vur-* ‘hit’, *ov-* ‘massage’, *döv-* ‘beat’
 [v] *virgül* ‘comma’, *vatan* ‘motherland’, *ev* ‘house’, *tava* ‘frying pan’

[ω] is a bilabial **glide** which occurs between two vowels where at least one of the vowels, usually the one following it, is rounded. [β] is a voiced bilabial fricative which also occurs with rounded vowels but only when it is not intervocalic (i.e. when it is in word-initial or syllable-final position). The difference between [ω] and [β] is very slight and is not audible in the speech of some speakers. [v], the voiced labio-dental fricative, occurs elsewhere.

/s/ [s] *sarı* ‘yellow’, *somurt-* ‘sulk’, *su* ‘water’, *süt* ‘milk’, *ısı* ‘heat’, *askı* ‘hanger’, *pas* ‘rust’

[s] is a voiceless denti-alveolar fricative.

/z/ [z] *zar* ‘dice’, ‘membrane’, *zehir* ‘poison’, *otuz* ‘thirty’, *doz* ‘dosage’, *uzun* ‘long, tall’, *azınlık* ‘minority’

[ʒ] is a voiced denti-alveolar fricative.

/ʒ/ [ʒ] *işlek* ‘busy’, *şiiir* ‘poem’, ‘poetry’, *şarkı* ‘song’, *aşık* ‘lover’, *meşin* ‘leather’, *kaş* (‘ş’) ‘eyebrow’, *güneş* ‘sun’

[ʃ] is a voiceless post-alveolar fricative.

/ʃ/ [ʃ] *jüpon* ‘underskirt’, *jet* ‘jet’, *jilet* ‘razor blade’, *garaj* ‘garage’, *bej* ‘beige’, *Jülide* (a name), *ajan* ‘agent’, *ejderha* ‘dragon’

[ʒ̣] is a voiced post-alveolar fricative. It occurs in words borrowed from Indo-European languages, in particular from Persian and French.

/ɣ/ (‘ğ’) *soğuk* ‘cold’, *bağır-* ‘shout’, *eğik* ‘bent’, *dağ* ‘mountain’, *gittiğim* ‘that I went’

The so-called ‘soft g’ lacks a corresponding ‘consonantal’ sound in standard Turkish, although it is pronounced as a voiced velar fricative in some dialects. It behaves like a consonant when a suffix follows it (see 6.1.3), and is either inaudible as a consonant or may be pronounced as a palatal glide in the environment of front vowels and as a bilabial glide in the environment of rounded vowels. In particular:

- (i) When it is in word-final or syllable-final position, it lengthens a preceding back vowel (*dağdan* [da:dan] ‘from the mountain’ and *sığ* [sı:] ‘shallow’), but may be pronounced as a palatal glide when following a front vowel (*eğlen-* [ejlæn] ‘have fun’).
- (ii) Between identical back vowels it is inaudible (*sığmak* [sı:nak^h] ‘shelter’, *uğur* [u:ɣ̣] ‘good luck’).
- (iii) Between identical front vowels it is either inaudible (*sevdiğim* [sevdi:m] ‘that I love’) or sounds like a palatal glide (*düğün* [düyün] ‘wedding’).
- (iv) Between rounded vowels it is mostly inaudible but can also be pronounced as a bilabial glide *soğuk* ([souk^h] or [soouk^h] ‘cold’).
- (v) Between a rounded vowel and an unrounded vowel it is mostly inaudible but can also be pronounced as a bilabial glide (*soğan* [soan] or [soəan] ‘onion’).
- (vi) ‘a+ğ+i’ sequences may either sound like a sequence of /a/ followed by /i/ or like a sequence of two /a/ vowels (*ağır* [aɪɣ̣] or [a:ɣ̣] ‘heavy’).
- (vii) ‘i+ğ+a’ sequences, on the other hand, are pronounced as sequences of /a/ followed by /i/ (*sığan* [sıan] ‘[one] which fits’).
- (viii) When ‘ğ’ occurs between an ‘e’ and an ‘i’ it is either inaudible or pronounced as a palatal glide [j], hence words with the sequences ‘e+ğ+i’ and ‘i+ğ+e’ can sound like words written with a ‘y’, as in *değil* [dejil] ‘not’ and *diğer* [dijæɣ̣] ‘other’ (the former being similar to words *written* with a palatal glide, e.g. *meyil* ‘slope’). ‘e+ğ+i’ sequences may also sound like a sequence of two /i/ vowels, hence *değil* is often pronounced [di:l] in colloquial speech.

For the pronunciation of ‘ğ’ in forms containing the future/participle suffix *-(y)AcAK*, see 8.2.3.3.

Note that vowel sequences formed as a result of an intervening ‘ğ’ are made up of two distinct syllables and are not diphthongs or long vowels. In these vowel sequences stress falls on the second syllable, provided that other conditions on word stress are met (see Chapter 4).

/h/ [ç] *hile* ‘trick’, *ihhtimal* ‘possibility’, *Salih* (a name)

[x] *ihlamur* ‘linden’, *ahşap* ‘wooden’, *kahve* ‘coffee’, *sabah* ‘morning’

[h] *hala* ‘paternal aunt’, *horla-* ‘snore’, *ahır* ‘barn’

[ç] is a voiceless palatal fricative that occurs with front vowels in the following environments: before a front vowel, between a front vowel and a consonant, and after a front vowel in word-final position. When the vowel is /i/, the palatalization is more pronounced. [x], the voiceless velar fricative, follows a back vowel and precedes a consonant, or follows a back vowel in word-final position. [h], the voiceless glottal fricative, occurs before a back vowel. /h/ may be silent between two identical vowels, as in *pastahane* [p^hast^ha:nɛ] ‘bakery shop’ and *daha* [da:] ‘more’, or between a vowel (usually /a/) and a consonant, causing the preceding vowel to lengthen as in *kahve* [k^ha:vɛ] ‘coffee’ and *Ahmet* [a:met^h].

/m/ [m] *masal* ‘fairy tale’, *mine* ‘enamel’, *müzik* ‘music’, *emin* ‘sure’, *kumar* ‘gambling’, *kambur* ‘hunchback’, *tarm* ‘agriculture’, *ekim* ‘October’

[m] is a bilabial **nasal**.

/n/ [n] *nasıl* ‘how’, *nine* ‘grandmother’, *on* ‘ten’, *ünlü* ‘famous’, *inek* ‘cow’, *sorun* ‘problem’

[ŋ] *yangın* ‘fire’, *banka* ‘bank’, *mangal* ‘brazier’

[ɲ] *engin* ‘boundless’, *dingin* ‘calm’

[n] is a dental nasal which occurs in all positions except when it is followed by /k/ or /g/. /n/ is realized as a velar nasal [ŋ] following a back vowel and preceding a velar plosive, and as a palatal nasal [ɲ] following a front vowel and preceding a palatal plosive.

There is no audible difference between ‘n’ and ‘m’ when either of these occurs before a labio-dental fricative (‘f’ or ‘v’). In such cases, the preceding ‘n’ or ‘m’ becomes slightly nasalized: *Enver* [ɛvæɾ̃] (a name), *amfî* [ãfi] ‘lecture room’.

/l/ [l] *leylek* ‘stork’, *lira* ‘lira’, *elli* ‘fifty’, *gül* ‘rose’, *ölüm* ‘death’

[ɭ] *oluk* ‘gutter’, *kalın* ‘thick’, *bal* ‘honey’, *pul* ‘stamp’

[l] is a palatalized post-alveolar **lateral** which occurs adjacent to front vowels, and [ɭ] is a velarized dental lateral which occurs adjacent to back vowels. /l/ generally gets assimilated with a preceding /n/ in fast speech, e.g. *kadınlar* ‘women’ may be pronounced [k^hadınnaɾ̃] and *anla-* ‘understand’ as [anna].

1.1.2.1 Vowels and their allophones

Vowels can occur at the beginning and end of words, and between two consonants. In words of native origin, /o/ and /ö/ occur only in the first syllable (except for words which contain the imperfective suffix *-Iyor*, see 3.4 (vi) and 8.2.3.3).

Some general factors which affect the pronunciation of vowels are the following: the back vowels /a/, /o/ and /u/ are palatalized when following or preceding the palatal consonants /c/, /ç/ and /l/, which occur only in loan words. All vowels except /a/ and /o/ get lowered in word-final position.

/a/ [a] *kara* ‘black’, *aşı* ‘vaccination’, *kurak* ‘arid’, *algı* ‘perception’, *banka* ‘bank’

[a] *laf* ‘word(s)’, ‘banter’, *lapa* ‘mush’, *alfabe* ‘alphabet’, *kağıt* ‘paper’

[a] is a low, back and unrounded vowel. Its **fronted** allophone [a̟] occurs with the palatal consonants /c/, /ç/ and /l/ in loan words.

/e/ [e] *sevgi* ‘love’, *ekim* ‘October’, *bez* ‘cloth’, *senin* ‘your’

[ɛ] *ile* ‘with’, *küffe* ‘large basket’, *bale* ‘ballet’, *dene-* ‘try’

[æ] *gel-* ‘come’, *ver-* ‘give’, *ben* ‘I’, *sen* ‘you’, *gizem* ‘mystery’

The non-high, front and unrounded vowel /e/ has three allophones. Going from the highest, i.e. mid, to the lowest, these are: the mid, front, closed vowel [e], its lowered counterpart [ɛ], an open-mid, front vowel, and [æ], a low front vowel. [e] sounds like a shorter form of the vowel sound in the English word *late*, [æ] resembles a shorter form of the vowel sound in *bat*, and [ɛ] is between the two, with a sound similar to the vowel in *air* in English.

[æ] occurs before /l/, /m/, /n/, /r/ in instances where the sequences ‘er’, ‘em’, ‘en’ and ‘el’ are not followed by a vowel, as in *her* ‘each, all’, *gerdi* ‘s/he stretched’, *kent* ‘town’, *pergel* ‘pair of compasses’. [ɛ] occurs in wordfinal position. [e] occurs elsewhere. All three occur in words such as *gezegende* [gezegændɛ] ‘on the planet’, *perende* [perændɛ] ‘somersault’ (see also 2.5). Note that /e/ may be pronounced either as [e] or [æ] in a limited number of words before /l/, /m/ and /n/. Hence, some speakers pronounce *elbise* ‘dress’, *kendi* ‘self’ or *hem* ‘both’ with [e], others with [æ].

/i/ [i] *erik* ‘plum’, *iletişim* ‘communication’

[ɪ] *ilgi* ‘interest’, *deri* ‘skin’, *kedı* ‘cat’

[ɪ] is a higher-than-mid, front, unrounded vowel which occurs in word-final position. Its pronunciation resembles the vowel sound in *bit* in English. [i], which occurs elsewhere, is a front, high, unrounded vowel, a shorter version of the vowel sound in *beat* in English.

/ɯ/ [ɯ] *asıl* ‘real’, *kaşla* ‘barracks’, *ılık* ‘lukewarm’, *kırmızı* ‘red’

[ɯ] is an unrounded, high, back vowel.

/o/ [o] o ‘he/she/it/that’, *bol* ‘abundant’, *otur-* ‘sit’, *kop-* ‘snap’, *protokol* ‘protocol’

[o] *lokum* ‘Turkish delight’, *rol* ‘role’

[o] is a mid, back, rounded vowel. Its palatalized counterpart [o̟] occurs adjacent to /l/ in loan words. /o/ occurs only in the initial syllable in words of Turkic origin, but may appear in any syllable in loan words.

/ö/ [ö] *göl* ‘lake’, *ölçü* ‘measurement’, *dökül-* ‘be spilt’, *sözlük* ‘dictionary’, *kuvöz* ‘incubator’, *şoför* ‘chauffeur’

[ö] is a mid, front, rounded vowel. In loan words /ö/ can occur in any syllable, but like /o/ it appears only in the first syllable in native words.

/u/ [u] *buluş* ‘finding’, *ufak* ‘small’, *koşul* ‘condition’

[u] *lut* ‘lute’, *blucin* ‘denims’, *lugat* ‘dictionary’, *kufi* ‘Cufic’

[U] *bu* ‘this’, *kutu* ‘box’, *ordu* ‘army’

[u] is a rounded, high, back vowel which sounds like the vowel in the English word *truth*.

[u̟] is its palatalized allophone, which occurs adjacent to the palatal consonants /ç/, /ʃ/ and /l/ in loan words. [U] is more lowered than [u] and occurs in word-final position. It is pronounced in a similar way to the vowel in *put* in English.

/ü/ [ü] *üzüntü* ‘sadness’, *püre* ‘mash’, *süprüntü* ‘rubbish’, *ömür* ‘life’

[Y] *üzüntü* ‘sadness’, *örgü* ‘knitted’, *sövgü* ‘curse’

[ü] is a rounded, high, front vowel. [Y] is more lowered than [ü] and occurs only in word-final position.

1.1.2.2 Long vowels

Long vowels occur in words borrowed from Persian and Arabic. These have two separate sources. They are either long vowels in the original language or they originally contained a glottal stop (1.1.1.1), which, together with the vowel that precedes it, has become a long vowel in Turkish. Sometimes long vowels are indicated by a circumflex (ˆ) in the orthography. Those long vowels which derive from an intervocalic glottal stop are usually written as two vowels. The list below provides a few examples without distinguishing between these distinct sources:

/a:/ *matbaa* ‘press’, *kira* ‘rent’, *mavi* ‘blue’, *arif* ‘wise person’

/u:/ *mevzu* ‘topic’, *suret* ‘copy’, *buse* ‘kiss’, *Numan* (a name)

/i:/ *fil* ‘verb’, *ilan* ‘advertisement’, *sine* ‘bosom’, *Didem* (a name)

/e:/ *teessüf* ‘sorrow’, *temin* ‘acquisition’, *tesir* ‘effect’

See 1.1.1.1 for the effect of ‘ğ’ and ‘h’ on preceding vowels, and 2.4 for vowel length under other circumstances.

1.2 THE DISTRIBUTION OF CONSONANTS AND VOWELS

In Turkish roots are predominantly monosyllabic, i.e. they contain a single vowel. There are no vowel sequences in Turkish, except in loan words (see 1.1.2.2).

The most common combinations of consonants (C) and vowels (V) are VC (*at* ‘horse’, *ol-* ‘be’, *in-* ‘descend’, *iş* ‘work’, *üç* ‘three’) and CVC sequences (*gel-* ‘come’, *bak-* ‘look’, *güz* ‘autumn’, *göl* ‘lake’). There are also CV sequences such as *bu* ‘this’, *şu* ‘that’, *su* ‘water’, *ne* ‘what’, *de-*, ‘say’, but these are fewer in number and those which are nominals usually require an additional consonant (‘n’ or ‘y’) when they combine with suffixes (6.1.3). Other types are VCV sequences such as *ara-* ‘look for’, *ile* ‘with’, *öte* ‘far side’, and VCC and CVCC sequences such as *ört-* ‘cover’, *sert* ‘hard’, *genç* ‘young’. There is a single occurrence of a root which consists only of a single vowel, the word *o* ‘he, she, it, that’. This word requires a consonant when it combines with a suffix (6.2 (ii)).

In this book we treat the following words also as roots, although they have more than one syllable:

- (i) Loan words such as *hazır* ‘ready’, *kitap* ‘book’, *köşe* ‘corner’ and *otomatik* ‘automatic’. Some such words are derived forms in their original language but cannot be broken up into smaller units in Turkish.
- (ii) Words of Turkic origin which do not have a recognizable monosyllabic root in modern Turkish, such as *damar* ‘vein’, *ördek* ‘duck’, *eski* ‘old’, *ana* ‘mother’, *bekle-* ‘wait’, *oku-* ‘read’ and *çalış-* ‘work’.

In the overwhelming majority of cases, a word which contains more than one syllable in Turkish is a derived word (see 7.2). For the rules of syllabification in Turkish see p. xl.

1.2.1 CONSONANT CLUSTERS

Consonant clusters, i.e. sequences of two different consonants, occur word-initially only in loan words. Some speakers insert one of the vowels /i/ or /ɪ/ in or before the cluster:

Alternative pronunciation

<i>spor</i> ‘sport’	[isp ^h oɾ, sip ^h oɾ]
<i>stil</i> ‘style’	[ist ^h il, sit ^h il]
<i>stres</i> ‘stress’	[sitres]
<i>tren</i> ‘train’	[t ^h iræn]
<i>psikoloji</i> ‘psychology’	[p ^h isc ^h oɫozi, p ^h isic ^h oɫozi]
<i>kral</i> ‘king’	[k ^h irat]

grev ‘strike’

[grev]

plan ‘plan’

[p^hilan]

Consonant clusters are frequently found in word-final position, as in *ilk* ‘first’, *alt* ‘lower’, *sark-* ‘hang’, *kork-* ‘fear’, *zank* ‘adhesive’, *renk* ‘colour’, *kart* ‘tough’, *üst* ‘top’, *aşk* ‘love’, *baht* ‘luck’, *teyp* ‘tape recorder’, *genç* ‘young’, *felç* ‘paralysis’, *bronz* ‘bronze’, *şans* ‘luck’, *alarm* ‘alarm’.

SOUND CHANGE PRODUCED IN THE STEM BY SUFFIXATION

There are a number of contexts where the addition of a suffix causes a change in the quality of the last consonant or vowel of a stem. Certain of these changes are confined to specific lexical items, whereas others occur as part of a general phonological process in the language. Those which occur only in certain words are:

- (i) A voiceless consonant alternating with its voiced counterpart, e.g. *kitap* ‘book’ but *kitabım* ‘my book’ (2.1)
- (ii) A single consonant alternating with its doubled counterpart, e.g. *sır* ‘secret’ but *sırrım* ‘my secret’ (2.2)
- (iii) A high vowel alternating with zero (i.e. absence of that vowel), e.g. *burun* ‘nose’ but *burnum* ‘my nose’ (2.3)
- (iv) A short vowel alternating with a long vowel, e.g. *zaman* ‘time’ but *zamanım* [zama:ɫım] ‘my time’ (2.4)

The changes which are part of a general phonological process are:

- (v) Final ‘k’ alternating with ‘ğ’ in nominals, e.g. *çocuk* ‘child’ but *çocuğum* ‘my child’ (2.1)
- (vi) [æ] alternating with [e], e.g. *ben* [bæɫ] ‘I’ but *benim* [benim] ‘mine’ (2.5)
- (vii) Final ‘a’, ‘e’, ‘u’ and ‘ü’ alternating with ‘ı’ or ‘i’, e.g. *de-* ‘say’ but *diyecek* ‘s/he will say’ (2.6)

2.1 ALTERNATIONS OF VOICELESS/VOICED CONSONANTS:

‘p’/‘b’, ‘t’/‘d’, ‘k’/‘g’, ‘k’/‘ğ’, ‘ç’/‘c’

In some stems ending in one of the voiceless consonants ‘p’, ‘t’, ‘k’ and ‘ç’, this final consonant changes to its voiced counterpart before a suffix beginning with a vowel.

‘p’	is replaced by	‘b’
‘t’	is replaced by	‘d’
‘(n)k’	is replaced by	‘(n)g’
‘ç’	is replaced by	‘c’
‘k’	is replaced by	‘ğ’

Some of these alternations take place in words borrowed from Arabic or Persian, where the word originally ends in a voiced consonant (‘b’, ‘d’, ‘g’ or ‘c’, as in *kitab* ‘book’). As

Turkish does not have any of these consonants in final position (1.1.1) the final segment is devoiced in the bare form (hence *kitap*) or in syllable-final position (i.e. when followed by a suffix beginning with a consonant, e.g. *kitaptan* ‘from the book’). The original voiced consonant is retained when it is followed by a suffix beginning with a vowel (e.g. *kitabım* ‘my book’). Alternations in voiceless/voiced consonants also occur in many words of Turkish origin. Note that only some of the words which in their bare form end in a voiceless consonant are subject to change.

- | | | |
|-------------------------|---|---------------------------------|
| (i) final ‘p’ | → | ‘b’ |
| <i>dolap</i> ‘cupboard’ | | <i>dolaba</i> ‘to the cupboard’ |
| <i>cep</i> ‘pocket’ | | <i>cebim</i> ‘my pocket’ |
| (ii) final ‘t’ | → | ‘d’ |
| <i>kilit</i> ‘lock’ | | <i>kilidim</i> ‘my lock’ |
| <i>kanat</i> ‘wing’ | | <i>kanadı</i> ‘its wing’ |

There are relatively few nominal roots that undergo ‘t’/‘d’ alternation. The class of nouns ending in a non-changing ‘t’ includes the large number of Arabic borrowings which end in the Arabic feminine suffix *-et/at*, such as *cumhuriyet* ‘republic’ → *cumhuriyetin* ‘of the republic’, and French loan words ending in ‘t’, e.g. *bilet* ‘ticket’ → *biletim* ‘my ticket’, *ceket* ‘jacket’ → *ceketim* ‘my jacket’.

- | | | |
|----------------------|---|----------------------------------|
| (iii) final ‘n’+‘k’ | → | ‘n’+‘g’ |
| <i>renk</i> ‘colour’ | | <i>renge</i> ‘to the colour’ |
| <i>denk</i> ‘equal’ | | <i>dengi</i> ‘his/her/its equal’ |

‘k’ alternates with ‘g’ only when it is preceded by ‘n’ (otherwise it alternates with ‘ğ’; see (v) below). Nouns of this form which have been borrowed in recent times from European languages do not normally undergo ‘k’/‘g’ alternation:

- | | | |
|---------------------|---|----------------------------------|
| <i>tank</i> ‘tank’ | | <i>tankı</i> ‘his/her/its tank’ |
| <i>bank</i> ‘bench’ | | <i>bankı</i> ‘his/her/its bench’ |
| (iv) final ‘ç’ | → | ‘c’ |
| <i>ağaç</i> ‘tree’ | | <i>ağacı</i> ‘his/her/its tree’ |
| <i>güç</i> ‘power’ | | <i>gücün</i> ‘your power’ |
| <i>taç</i> ‘crown’ | | <i>taca</i> ‘to the crown’ |

(v) While the scope of the aforementioned alternations is limited to particular words and is a lexical matter, the next alternation is a general rule which applies to nominals ending with ‘k’ when they are combined with a vowel-initial suffix. In such cases ‘k’ alternates with ‘ğ’. Due to the pronunciation properties of ‘ğ’ (1.1.1.1) this process is also referred to as ‘k’/Ø alternation.

final ‘k’ → ‘ğ’

<i>yaprak</i> ‘leaf’	<i>yaprağı</i> ‘its leaf’
<i>gök</i> ‘sky’	<i>göğe</i> ‘to the sky’
<i>otomatik</i> ‘automatic’	<i>otomatiğe</i> ‘(in)to automatic’

Note that only a final ‘k’ which is preceded by a vowel undergoes ‘k’/‘ğ’ alternation. Final ‘k’ alternates with ‘g’ when preceded by ‘n’ (see (iii) above), otherwise it remains as ‘k’ (eg. *zambk* ‘adhesive’ and *zambkı* ‘the adhesive’ (ACC)). ‘k’/‘ğ’ alternation also affects suffixes ending in ‘k’, such as *-DİK* (8.5.1.1), *-(y)AcAK* (8.2.3.3, 8.5.1.1) and *-mAK* (8.5.1.2):

<i>gelecek</i> ‘s/he’s going to come’	<i>geleceğim</i> ‘I’m going to come’
<i>aldık</i> ‘we bought’	<i>aldığımız</i> ‘the one/that we bought’

In the case of *-mAK*, ‘k’ also alternates with ‘y’:

almak ‘to buy’ *almaya/almağa* ‘(in order) to buy’ (also pronounced [**atmija**] or [**atma:**])

‘k’/‘ğ’ alternation does not affect words with long vowels (2.4). For example, *tebrik* ‘congratulation(s)’, where ‘i’ is originally long, does not undergo ‘k’/‘ğ’ alternation, hence, *tebriki* [t^hebri:c^hI] ‘his/her congratulation(s)’.

There are certain categories to which alternations of voiceless/voiced consonants do not generally apply:

(a) Most monovocalic nominal roots are not subject to these changes:

<i>saç</i>	‘hair’	<i>saçım</i>	‘my hair’
<i>yük</i>	‘load’	<i>yüküm</i>	‘my load’
<i>top</i>	‘ball’	<i>topum</i>	‘my ball’
<i>at</i>	‘horse’	<i>atım</i>	‘my horse’

(b) The vast majority of verbal roots are not subject to these changes. A verbal root such as *kap-* ‘snatch’ retains its final consonant in suffixation, hence *kapım* ‘snatch!’, although the identical-sounding nominal root *kap* ‘container’ reverts to its original voiced consonant when a suffix beginning with a vowel is added: *kabım* ‘your container’. Similarly the verb *ak-* ‘flow’ retains its final consonant under suffixation (e.g. *akan* ‘flowing’) but the adjective *ak* ‘white’ may not (cf. *ağar-* ‘become white’, but *akı* ‘its white (part)’). There are only a few verbs that have a change in their final consonant when followed by a vowel-initial suffix:

<i>et-</i>	(auxiliary verb/‘do’)	<i>eder</i>	‘s/he does’
<i>git-</i>	‘go’	<i>gidiyor</i>	‘s/he is going’
<i>giüt-</i>	‘cherish’	<i>giüdecek</i>	‘s/he will cherish’
<i>tat-</i>	‘taste’	<i>tadınca</i>	‘upon tasting’

The only way to be sure whether a noun ending in ‘p’, ‘t’, ‘k’, or ‘ç’ is subject to alternation with ‘b’, ‘d’, ‘g’/‘ğ’ or ‘c’ is to look in a dictionary. Despite the fact that the nominals which do not undergo change outnumber those that do, the standard practice adopted in dictionaries is to take the pattern of change shown above as the norm, and to mark only those nouns which retain a final ‘p’, ‘t’, ‘k’, or ‘ç’. Thus *ağaç*, *çocuk*, *kitap* and *kağıt* (all of which undergo change) will be found without annotation, whereas *saç*, *top* and *millet* are presented in the form *saç (-çtı)*, *top (-pu)*, *millet (-ti)*.

2.2 ALTERNATIONS OF SINGLE CONSONANTS WITH DOUBLE CONSONANTS

In a small number of nouns ending in ‘b’, ‘t’, ‘d’, ‘k’, ‘l’, ‘s’, ‘z’, ‘m’ and ‘n’ the final consonant is duplicated when a vowel is attached to it. These are words borrowed from Arabic, which, in their original roots, have geminates, i.e. doubled consonants. In Turkish such words appear with a single consonant in their bare form or when followed by a suffix beginning with a consonant.

<i>hak</i> ‘right’	<i>haklar</i> ‘rights’	<i>hakkın</i> ‘your right’
<i>his</i> ‘emotion’	<i>histen</i> ‘of the emotion’	<i>hissi</i> ‘emotional’
<i>sır</i> ‘secret’	<i>sırlar</i> ‘secrets’	<i>sırrımız</i> ‘our secret’
<i>hat</i> ‘line’	<i>hatlar</i> ‘lines’	<i>demiryolu hattı</i> ‘railway line’
<i>zıt</i> ‘opposite’	<i>zıtsa</i> ‘if [it’s] the opposite’	<i>zıddı</i> ‘the opposite of it’

Some of these words keep their original double consonants when they combine with the auxiliaries *et-* ‘do’ and *ol-* ‘be’ (13.3.2): *hallet-* ‘solve’, *hallol-* ‘be solved’, *hisset-* ‘feel’. Others appear in nominal-verb compounds with a single consonant: *hak et-* ‘deserve’.

It should be noted that since bare stems do not give any indication that they end in geminates, such words have to be learned individually. Nouns belonging to this class are indicated in dictionary entries in the form *sır (-rrı)*, *hat (-ttı)*, *zıt (-ddı)*. The form of any nominal-verb compounds derived from these words also has to be checked in a dictionary.

2.3 VOWEL/Ø ALTERNATION

There are a number of nouns in which the high vowel (‘i’, ‘i’, ‘u’ or ‘ü’) of the final syllable in the bare form does not appear when a suffix beginning with a vowel is attached to the root (e.g. *isim* ‘name’ but *ismi* ‘his/her name’). Many of these are words of Arabic origin which do not have a vowel in this position. For example, the Arabic word *ism* ‘name’ does not contain a vowel between ‘s’ and ‘m’. In Turkish when such a word appears in its bare form an **epenthetic vowel** is inserted, hence the second ‘i’ in *isim*.

It is important to remember that this is not a general phonological process. It occurs in some words of Arabic origin and in a very few roots of Turkish origin. When such roots

combine with a stressable suffix (4.3.1) containing a high vowel, such as the accusative case marker *-(y)I*, there is invariably no epenthetic vowel in the inflected form. However, there may be variation among speakers regarding the inclusion of epenthetic vowels in words with a suffix containing a non-high vowel (such as the dative case marker *-(y)A*).

Root	Root+I (e.g. <i>-(y)I</i> (ACC))	Root+A (e.g. <i>-(y)A</i> (DAT))
<i>karn</i> ‘belly’	<i>karnu</i>	<i>karna</i> or <i>karına</i>
<i>şehir</i> ‘town’	<i>şehri</i>	<i>şehre</i> or <i>şehire</i>
<i>izin</i> ‘permission’	<i>izni</i>	<i>izne</i> or <i>izine</i>

It is not possible to know without looking in a dictionary whether the final high vowel in the bare form of a root is epenthetic or not. Stems which look identical may differ in this respect:

<i>koyun</i> ‘bosom’	→	<i>koynu</i> ‘his/her bosom’
<i>koyun</i> ‘sheep’	→	<i>koyunu</i> ‘his/her sheep’
<i>nehir</i> ‘river’	→	<i>nehri</i> ‘the river’ (ACC)
<i>Nehir</i> ‘Nehir’ (a name)	→	<i>Nehir’i</i> ‘Nehir’ (ACC)

If a root containing an epenthetic vowel is followed by an auxiliary verb beginning with a vowel (*et-* ‘do’ or *ol-* ‘be’ (13.3.2)), the epenthetic vowel does not appear, and the noun and verb coalesce into a single word:

<i>sabr</i> ‘patience’	<i>sabri</i> ‘his/her patience’	<i>sabret-</i> ‘be patient’
<i>kahr</i> ‘distress’	<i>kahrı</i> ‘his/her distress’	<i>kahrol-</i> ‘bed damned’

In the rare cases where a root with an epenthetic vowel is followed by an unstressable suffix (4.3.2) beginning with a vowel, e.g. the group 2 person marker *-(y)Im* (8.4), the epenthetic vowel is retained for purposes of stress; thus *nehрім* ‘my river’ but *nehрім* ‘I am a river’ (poetic).

2.4 SHORT/LONG VOWEL ALTERNATIONS

In a number of stems which have ‘a’, ‘u’ or ‘i’ in the final syllable, these vowels are replaced with their long counterparts /a:/, /u:/ and /i:/ when a suffix beginning with a vowel is attached:

<i>meram</i> ‘plight’	<i>mera:mnı</i> ‘your/his/her plight’ (ACC)
<i>hukuk</i> ‘law’	<i>huku:ken</i> ‘legally’
<i>zaman</i> ‘time’	<i>zama:nım</i> ‘my time’
<i>zemin</i> ‘ground’	<i>zemi:ni</i> ‘the ground’ (ACC)

As in gemination (2.2) and in most cases of epenthesis (2.3), the alternation of short vowels with their long counterparts occurs in words of Arabic origin, in this case those which originally contain a long vowel. These words have to be learned individually, as there is no indication in the roots that they contain a long vowel. This process can also take place across word boundaries when such words are followed by an auxiliary verb beginning with a vowel (*et-* ‘do’ or *ol-* ‘be’ (13.3.2)):

merak ‘curiosity’ *mera:k et-* ‘be curious’
emin ‘sure’ *emi:n ol-* ‘be sure’

Short/long vowel alternation does not affect proper nouns that are derived from common nouns with long vowels:

murat ‘wish’ → *mura:di* ‘his/her wish’
Murat ‘Murat’ (a name) → *Murat’ı* ([murat^hI] or [muradI]) ‘Murat’ (ACC)

2.5 æ/e ALTERNATION

[æ], which is a lowered allophone of /e/, does not occur in environments where it is followed by a consonant+vowel sequence (1.1.2.1). In cases where a stem or suffix has [æ] but is followed by a consonant+vowel sequence as a result of (further) suffixation, this [æ] is replaced by [e]:

<i>gel-</i> ‘come’ [jæɫ]	[jæɫdim] ‘I came’	[jelir] ‘s/he comes’
<i>evler</i> ‘houses’ [evlæɾ]	[evlærde] ‘in (the) houses’	[evlerim] ‘my houses’
<i>sen</i> ‘you’ [sæn]	[sænde] ‘on you’	[senin] ‘your’

2.6 ALTERNATION OF ‘a’, ‘e’, ‘u’ AND ‘ü’ WITH ‘ı’ AND ‘i’

In the spoken language, some suffixes which conjoin to a stem by means of the consonant ‘y’ (6.1.3) may affect the pronunciation of a preceding ‘a’, ‘e’, ‘u’ or ‘ü’. The presence of ‘y’ often causes these vowels to be pronounced as ‘ı’. Alternatively, ‘a’ and ‘u’ can be pronounced as ‘i’. The suffixes that most commonly cause such a change are the suffix *-(y)AcAK* (8.2.3.3, 8.5.1.1), the participle suffix *-(y)An* (8.5.2.1), the adverbial suffix *-(y)Inca* (8.5.2.2) and the combination of the optative suffix with the 1st person optative marker: *-(y)AyIm* (8.2.3.1, 8.4). In the case of the verb roots *de-* ‘say’ and *ye-* ‘eat’, the change is reflected in the orthography:

de- ‘say’ *dı-yen* (say-PART) ‘(the one) who says’
ye- ‘eat’ *yi-yecek* (eat-FUT) ‘s/he will eat’

In most cases, however, only the pronunciation is affected:

<i>atla-</i> ‘jump’	<i>atlayan</i> (jump-PART) ‘(the one) who jumps’, pronounced [atlayan], [atɫɯjan] or [atɫɯjan]
<i>özle-</i> ‘miss’	<i>özleyince</i> (miss-CV) ‘upon missing’, pronounced [özlejindze] or [özli:ndze]
<i>oku-</i> ‘read’	<i>okuyacak</i> ‘s/he is going to read’, pronounced [ok^h ujdzak^h] or [ok^h ijdzak^h]
<i>üşü-</i> ‘be cold’	<i>üşüeyim</i> ‘let me be cold’, pronounced [üɟi:m] [üɟijejim]

Note that the effect of ‘y’ on a previous vowel can result in the violation of vowel harmony (e.g. [atɫɯjan] above). Türkisch: A comprehensive grammar 20

Inflectional suffixes which end in ‘a’ or ‘e’ also tend to be affected by a following ‘y’. For example, the vowel of the negative suffix *-mA* is usually replaced (in pronunciation) with a high vowel when followed by a suffix beginning with ‘y’:

atlama- ‘not jump’ *atlamayabiliyorum* (jump-NEG-PSB-IMPF-1SG) ‘I [may or] may not jump’, pronounced [atlamajabilijorum]/[atlamajabilijorum]/ [atlamijabilijorum]

The imperfective suffix *-(I)yor* has a similar effect on the final ‘a’ or ‘e’ of the stem it attaches to; see 8.2.3.3.

3

VOWEL HARMONY

Vowel harmony is a phonological process which determines what vowel will appear in all but the first syllable of a word. In roots with more than one syllable, the second vowel harmonizes with the first one:

kabak ‘marrow’ *etek* ‘skirt’
uzak ‘far’ *ipek* ‘silk’

Similarly, when a suffix is attached to a stem, it harmonizes with the properties of the vowel in the preceding syllable, irrespective of whether the stem is of native or foreign origin:

kuş-lar ‘birds’ *ev-ler* ‘houses’
puma-lar ‘pumas’ *otobüs-ler* ‘buses’

After describing the types of vowel harmony in 3.1, we discuss how vowel harmony operates in suffixes (3.2) and in roots (3.3). In 3.4 exceptions to vowel harmony are given.

3.1 TYPES OF VOWEL HARMONY

As a result of vowel harmony, only the following sequences are permissible in native Turkish words:

	‘a’	can only be followed by	‘a’ or ‘ı’
<i>Back vowels</i>	‘ı’	can only be followed by	‘a’ or ‘ı’
	‘o’	can only be followed by	‘a’ or ‘u’
	‘u’	can only be followed by	‘a’ or ‘u’
<i>Front vowels</i>	‘e’	can only be followed by	‘e’ or ‘i’
	‘i’	can only be followed by	‘e’ or ‘i’
	‘ö’	can only be followed by	‘e’ or ‘ü’
	‘ü’	can only be followed by	‘e’ or ‘ü’

Vowel harmony in Turkish is a combination of two kinds of harmonization process. One of these is **fronting harmony**, which is the assimilation of a vowel with the vowel in the preceding syllable in terms of frontness. A front vowel can only be followed by a front

vowel and a back vowel can only be followed by a back vowel, as in *aç-ıl-dı* ‘[it] was opened’, *güç-tü* ‘[it] was difficult’, *böl-üm* ‘part’, *düş-en* ‘falling’.

The other type of harmony process is **rounding harmony**, which is the assimilation of a vowel with the vowel in the preceding syllable in terms of roundedness. Unless it is in the first syllable of a word, a rounded vowel occurs only when it is preceded by another rounded vowel. (For exceptions see 3.3.) Roundedness is thus a property which is copied from the rounded vowel of the previous syllable. This process only affects suffixes and clitics with high vowels. Some examples are *üz-ül-dü-nüz* ‘you became sad’, *sor-ul-ur* ‘it is asked’, *öv-ün-dük* ‘we boasted’.

The vowels ‘o’ and ‘ö’ only occur in the initial syllable of a word, except in loan words such as *lodos* ‘south-westerly gale’, *otobüs* ‘bus’ and *protokol* ‘protocol’.

3.2 VOWEL HARMONY IN SUFFIXES AND CLITICS

A handful of exceptions aside (see 3.4), vowel harmony operates in all suffixes and clitics, irrespective of whether these are attached to words of native or foreign origin. In terms of vowel harmony, there are two types of suffix in Turkish, I-type and A-type. In this chapter, we use the term ‘suffix’ as a cover term for suffixes proper and clitics (Chapter 11).

3.2.1 VOWEL HARMONY IN I-TYPE SUFFIXES

The vowels of I-type suffixes are high, but they get their other features (i.e. frontness and roundedness) from the preceding vowel. Fronting and rounding harmonies determine whether the vowel in this type of suffix will be ‘i’, ‘ı’, ‘ü’, or ‘u’ when affixed to a particular word. For example, a stem with a front unrounded vowel combines with the form which contains the front unrounded vowel ‘i’, and a stem with a back rounded vowel combines with the form with the back rounded vowel ‘u’. When an I-type suffix is attached to a root or stem:

‘**i**’ is selected if the preceding vowel is ‘ı’ or ‘a’ ‘**ü**’ is selected if the preceding vowel is ‘i’ or ‘e’

kız-ın ‘your daughter’

diz-in ‘your knee’

baş-ın ‘your head’

el-in ‘your hand’

‘**u**’ is selected if the preceding vowel is ‘u’ or ‘ö’ ‘**ü**’ is selected if the preceding vowel is ‘ü’ or ‘ö’

burn-un ‘your nose’

yüz-ün ‘your face’

kol-un ‘your arm’

göz-ün ‘your eye’

Examples of I-type suffixes are the genitive suffix *-(n)ın*, *-(n)in*, *-(n)un*, *-(n)ün*, the accusative suffix *-(y)i*, *-(y)ı*, *-(y)ü*, *-(y)ü* and the evidential/ perfective suffix *-miş*, *-miş*, *-muş*, *-müş*. The consonants and vowels in brackets are deletable (6.1.3). Capital letters indicate alternating sounds (6.1.2).

<i>Stem</i>	<i>I-type suffix</i>	<i>Forms</i>	<i>Stem+I-type suffix</i>
<i>çay</i> ‘tea’	<i>-(I)m</i> (1SG.POSS)	<i>-m</i> , <i>-ım</i> , <i>-im</i> , <i>-um</i> , <i>-üm</i>	<i>çay-ım</i> ‘my tea’

<i>su</i> ‘water’	<i>-li</i> (ADJ)	<i>-li, -li, -lu, -lü</i>	<i>su-lu</i> ‘watery’
<i>güzel</i> ‘nice’	<i>mi</i> (INT)	<i>-mi, -mi, -mu, -mü</i>	<i>güzel mi</i> ‘is it nice’
<i>sor-</i> ‘ask’	<i>-DI</i> (PF)	<i>-di, -di, -du, -dü -ti, -ti, -tu, -tü</i>	<i>sor-du</i> ‘s/he asked’

3.2.2 VOWEL HARMONY IN A-TYPE SUFFIXES

The vowels of A-type suffixes are unrounded and non-high, but are variable in terms of whether they are back or front. The choice of the appropriate vowel in an A-type suffix depends on whether the vowel in the syllable preceding it is front or back. A stem with a front vowel combines with the ‘e’ form of the suffix; a stem with a back vowel combines with the ‘a’ form. A-type suffixes are only affected by fronting harmony. The roundedness or unroundedness of the preceding vowel does not affect them. When an A-type suffix attaches to a root or stem:

‘a’ is selected if the preceding vowel is ‘a’, ‘ı’, ‘ö’ or ‘u’ ‘e’ is selected if the preceding vowel is ‘e’, ‘i’, ‘ö’ or ‘ü’

<i>hava-dan</i> ‘from the air’	<i>ev-den</i> ‘from the house’
<i>kız-dan</i> ‘from the girl’	<i>biz-den</i> ‘from us’
<i>yol-dan</i> ‘by the road’	<i>göl-den</i> ‘from the lake’
<i>şun-dan</i> ‘of this’	<i>tür-den</i> ‘of the type’

Examples of A-type suffixes are the plural suffix *-lar, -ler*, the dative suffix *-(y)a, -(y)e*, the conditional suffix *-sa, -se* and the future marker *-(y)acak, -(y)ecek*.

Stem	A-type suffix	Forms	Stem+A-type suffix
<i>tür</i> ‘type’	<i>-lar</i> (PL)	<i>-lar, -ler</i>	<i>tür-ler</i> ‘types’
<i>yık-</i> ‘destroy’	<i>-ma</i> (NEG)	<i>-ma, -me</i>	<i>yık-ma</i> ‘don’t destroy’
<i>gelenek</i> ‘tradition’	<i>-sal</i> (ADJ)	<i>-sal, -sel</i>	<i>gelenek-sel</i> ‘traditional’

3.3 VOWEL HARMONY IN ROOTS

Vowel harmony operates in native roots, e.g. *kabak* ‘marrow’, *oda* ‘room’, *uzak* ‘far’, *erik* ‘plum’ and *inek* ‘cow’. With only a few exceptions (3.4 (i)), fronting harmony occurs in all native roots.

As for rounding harmony, again the majority of native words display this, but there are a few cases where the vowel in the second syllable is rounded despite the fact that the preceding vowel is not. This is usually the result of an intervening labial consonant (‘p’, ‘b’, ‘f’, ‘v’ or ‘m’): *savun-* ‘defend’, *tavuk* ‘chicken’, *kabuk* ‘shell’, ‘skin’.

3.4 EXCEPTIONS TO VOWEL HARMONY

(i) A few native roots, such as *anne* ‘mother’ and *elma* ‘apple’, and stems which contain invariable suffixes, such as *kardeş* ‘sibling’ are non-harmonic.

(ii) Compounds (some of which are written as a single word, see Chapter 10) are non-harmonic: *bugün* ‘today’, *keçiboynuzu* ‘carob’, *Karagöz* (a shadow theatre character).

(iii) Loan words often violate the rules of vowel harmony, e.g. *kitap* ‘book’, *kalem* ‘pencil’, *lale* ‘tulip’, *penaltı* ‘penalty’, *fasulye* ‘bean(s)’, *marul* ‘lettuce’, *masum* ‘innocent’, *jaluzi* ‘Venetian blind’ and *lobi* ‘lobby’.

(iv) The vowel of a suffix may get harmonized as a front vowel even where a loan word does not have a front vowel in the last syllable:

<i>hakikat-siz</i>	(truth-ADJ)	‘disloyal’
<i>bahs-i</i>	Turkish (top-ACC)	‘comprehensive grammar’
<i>harb-in</i>	(war-GEN)	‘of the war’
<i>kalp-ler</i>	(heart-PL)	‘hearts’

This happens regularly in loan words that end in a palatal ‘l’:

<i>gol-ü</i>	(goal-3SG.POSS)	‘his/her goal’
<i>etol-den</i>	(scarf-ABL)	‘from the scarf’
<i>hal-im</i>	(condition-1SG.POSS)	‘my condition’

Loan words that behave in this way appear in the dictionary as *hakikat(-ti)*, *gol(-lü)*, etc.

(v) Suffixes and prefixes of foreign origin are invariable:

- izm: *Şamanizm* ‘Shamanism’
- en: *tamamen* ‘completely’
- anti-: *antidemokratik* ‘antidemocratic’
- bi-: *bihaber* ‘unaware’, ‘ignorant’

(vi) A few native suffixes, or parts of suffixes, are invariable:

(a) The second vowel in the bound auxiliaries $-(y)Abil$, $-(y)Iver$, $\nabla-(y)Agel$, $\nabla-(y)Adur$, $\nabla-(y)Akal$, and $\nabla-(y)Ayaz$ (8.2.3.2): *kalkabildi* ‘s/he managed to stand up’; the non-deletable vowel of the imperfective suffix $-(I)yor$ (8.2.3.3):

görüyorum ‘I see’; the converbial marker $-(y)ken$ (8.5.2.2): *bakmışken* ‘having looked’

(b) The vowels in the following derivational suffixes (7.2.2.2):

- gen: *altıgen* ‘hexagon’
- gil: *halamgil* ‘my aunt and her family’
- (I)mtrak: *pembemtrak* ‘pinkish’
- leyin: *sabahleyin* ‘in the morning’

(c) The suffix *-ki* (8.1.4) optionally undergoes vowel harmony after *gün* ‘day’ and *dün* ‘yesterday’: *dünki/dünkü* ‘yesterday’s’.

(vii) The following clitics are invariable (11.1): *bile*, *ki*, *ya*, *ile* and *ise*: *baktım ki* ‘upon seeing’, *söyledim ya* ‘but I have said [it]’, *Korhan ile* ‘Korhan and...’, *bunlar ise* ‘as for these’.

See also 2.6.

4

WORD STRESS

The term **stress** refers to the high pitch and loudness with which a syllable is pronounced relative to others in the same word or sequence of words. This chapter discusses the position of stress in isolated words. The syllable which is stressed in an isolated word is the same one which is stressed when that particular word is the most prominent one within a sequence of words (see Chapters 5 and 23). In this chapter an acute accent will be used to indicate a stressed syllable. The conditions determining **sentence stress**, i.e. which particular word within a sentence is to be stressed, are discussed in Chapter 23.

4.1 STRESS IN ROOTS

4.1.1 REGULAR ROOTS

Most roots in Turkish (including all polysyllabic verbal roots and some loan words) are stressable on the final syllable:

<i>kadın</i>	‘woman’
<i>kalabalık</i>	‘crowd’
<i>cumhuriyet</i>	‘republic’
<i>hasta</i>	‘ill’
<i>kutu</i>	‘box’
<i>bekle</i>	‘wait’
<i>öğren</i>	‘learn’

Where a particular root is stressable on a syllable other than the last, this is indicated in dictionary entries.

In vocative forms, i.e. forms of address, stress is placed on the penultimate syllable:

<i>Kádn!</i>	‘Hey woman!’
<i>Çocúklar!</i>	‘Hey kids!’
<i>Hüséyin!</i>	‘Hüseyin!’

If a diminutive suffix (-*CIK*, 7.2.2.2, or its inflected form -*CIğIm*) is added to a form of address, the stress remains in its original position:

Semrá’cığım ‘Semra darling!’

4.1.2 IRREGULAR ROOTS AND STEMS

The following groups of words have irregular root stress:

(i) Adverbs are mostly stressable on the first syllable:

<i>şimdi</i>	‘now’
<i>bélki</i>	‘perhaps’
<i>yárm</i>	‘tomorrow’
<i>áncak</i>	‘only’, ‘only just’

Note that this rule does not apply to words which function primarily as adjectives (16.1.2), but to those that are adverbs in their primary function (16.1.1). Thus in *Bunu kolay yaptım* ‘I did this easily’, the adjectival *kolay* ‘easy’ retains its regular stress position even though it functions as an adverb in this sentence.

(ii) Many nouns of foreign origin (in particular, those which are borrowed from a language other than Arabic or Persian) do not conform to the stress pattern of native words, and are stressed on a syllable other than the final one:

<i>lokánta</i> (Italian)	‘restaurant’
<i>bánka</i> (Italian)	‘bank’
<i>iskémle</i> (French)	‘chair’
<i>táksi</i> (French)	‘taxi’
<i>lóbi</i> (English)	‘lobby’
<i>fútbol</i> (English)	‘soccer’
<i>péncere</i> (Persian)	‘window’
<i>politíka</i> (Greek)	‘politics’
<i>iskéle</i> (Greek)	‘quay’
<i>satsúma</i> (Japanese)	‘satsuma’

(iii) Place names have a non-final stress position:

Túrkiye, Ánkara, Ístánbul, Táksim, Adána, İngiltére, Fránsa, Afríka

Exceptions are place names ending in the suffix *-istan*, which are stressed on the last syllable:

<i>Hindistán</i>	‘India’
<i>Gürcistán</i>	‘Georgia’

Some speakers place the stress in place names ending in *-istan* on the penultimate syllable (e.g. *Gürcístan*).

Note that the difference in stress is the only distinguishing factor between some place names and otherwise identical common nouns:

<i>misír</i> ‘maize’	<i>Mísír</i> ‘Egypt’
<i>ordú</i> ‘army’	<i>Órdu</i> (a city on the Black Sea coast of Turkey)
<i>bebék</i> ‘baby’	<i>Bébek</i> (a district in Istanbul)

(iv) The following question words and those that contain the suffix *-ra* (see 4.3.2 (iii)) are stressed on the first syllable:

<i>hángi</i>	‘which’
<i>háni</i>	‘where’ (informal)
<i>násil</i>	‘how’
<i>níçin</i>	‘why’

(v) Stems which have reduplicative prefixes (Chapter 9) and most of the stems containing loan prefixes (7.4) are stressed on the prefix:

<i>kápkara</i>	‘pitch black’
<i>ásosyal</i>	‘antisocial’

(vi) Stems that contain unstressable suffixes, see 4.3.1.

(vii) Stems which are compounds (4.2).

4.2 STRESS IN COMPOUNDS

Most noun compounds are stressed on (the stressable syllable of) the first element:

<i>búgün</i> (<i>bu</i> ‘this’ + <i>gün</i> ‘day’)	‘today’
<i>báşbakan</i> (<i>baş</i> ‘head’ + <i>bakan</i> ‘minister’)	‘prime minister’

This is also true of *-(s)I* compounds (10.2), irrespective of whether the two roots are written together or separately:

<i>sokák lambası</i>	‘street light’
<i>telefon rehberi</i>	‘telephone directory’
<i>çay bardağı</i>	‘tea glass’
<i>dérs kitapları</i>	‘textbooks’
<i>búzdolabı</i>	‘refrigerator’ (lit. ‘ice cupboard’)
<i>kasımpati</i>	‘chrysanthemum’ (lit. ‘November aster’)
<i>deréotu</i>	‘dill’ (lit. ‘stream weed’)

However, there are exceptions, and some compounds are stressed on the final syllable, like regular stems:

alışveriş (*alış* ‘taking’+*veriş* ‘giving’) ‘shopping’
bilgisayar (*bilgi* ‘knowledge’+*sayar* ‘[something] that counts’) ‘computer’
kabakulák (*kaba* ‘coarse’, ‘puffy’+*kulak* ‘ear’) ‘mumps’

In compounds consisting of two verbs (13.3.1.2) or a nominal and a verb (13.3.2), stress falls on (the stressable syllable of) the first word:

<i>anlamıs ol-</i>	‘have understood’
<i>bitiriyor gözük-</i>	‘seem [to] be finishing’
<i>yardım et-</i>	‘help’
<i>hastá ol-</i>	‘become ill’

For stress in compound verb forms containing bound auxiliaries, see 4.3.1 (iii).

4.3 STRESS IN SUFFIXES

In terms of stress, the suffixes of Turkish are divided into two classes: stressable and unstressable.

4.3.1 STRESSABLE SUFFIXES

The great majority of Turkish suffixes belong to this class. The effect of stressable suffixes on the position of potential word stress is as follows:

(i) When a stressable suffix is added to a root in which the final syllable (whether part of the root, or itself a suffix) is also stressable, the position of word stress moves to the new final syllable.

<i>kitáp</i>	‘book’
<i>kitap-lár</i>	‘books’
<i>kitaplar-ím</i>	‘my books’
<i>kitaplarım-dá</i>	‘in my books’
<i>kitaplarım-da-kí</i>	‘the one in my books’
<i>kitaplarım-daki-lér</i>	‘the ones in my books’
<i>kitaplarım-dakiler-é</i>	‘to the ones in my books’
<i>kír-</i>	‘break’
<i>kır-íl</i>	‘be broken’
<i>kırıl-acák</i>	‘it will be broken’
<i>kırılacak-lár</i>	‘they will be broken’

(ii) When a stressable suffix is added to a root in which the final syllable is not stressable (4.1.2), i.e. is irregular, the position of word stress remains on the stressed syllable of the root:

<i>iskémle</i>	‘chair’
<i>iskémle-ler</i>	‘chairs’
<i>iskémleler-imiz</i>	‘our chairs’
<i>iskémlelerimiz-de</i>	‘on our chairs’
<i>iskémlelerimizde-ki</i>	‘the one on our chairs’
<i>iskémlelerimizdeki-ler</i>	‘the ones on our chairs’
<i>Afríka</i>	‘Africa’
<i>Afríka-lı</i>	‘African’
<i>Afríkahl-lar</i>	‘Africans’
<i>Afríkallı-lar-ın</i>	‘of Africans’

As a result, inflected common nouns and inflected place names have different stress patterns:

mısırdakilér ‘the ones in the maize’
Mısır’dakiler ‘the ones in Egypt’

(iii) Some suffixes which are polysyllabic, e.g. *-(y)ArAk* (8.5.2.2), *-mAkIsIzIn* (8.5.1.2), *-sAna*, *-sAnIzA* (8.4), *-(I)yor* (8.2.3.3) and *-(y)Iver*, ∇ -*(y)Agel*, ∇ -*(y)Akal*, ∇ -*(y)Adur* and ∇ -*(y)Ayaz* (8.2.3.2), are stressed on their first syllable. The other syllables in these suffixes are unstressable:

<i>kaz-</i>	‘dig’	<i>kaz-árac</i>	‘by digging’
<i>bak-</i>	‘look’	<i>bak-máksızın</i>	‘without looking’
<i>gel-</i>	‘come’	<i>gel-íyor</i>	‘s/he is coming’
<i>tut-</i>	‘hold’	<i>tut-úver</i>	‘hold’
<i>şaş-</i>	‘be astounded’	<i>şaş-ákal-dı-m</i>	‘I was astounded’

The first syllable of these polysyllabic suffixes bears the word stress even when other stressable suffixes follow:

<i>gel-íyor-lar</i>	‘they are coming’
<i>tut-úver-miş</i>	‘apparently s/he suddenly took hold of [it]’

When they attach to irregular roots they either retain their stress, or they lose it and the original stress of the root reemerges:

Afríkallılaşarak or *Afríkallılaşarak* ‘by becoming Africanized’

Afrikalılaşıyor or *Afrikalılaşıyor* ‘s/he is becoming Africanized’

If two suffixes of this group of stressable suffixes occur on the same word, the first one is stressed:

tut-úver-iyor ‘s/he suddenly takes hold of [it]’

4.3.2 UNSTRESSABLE SUFFIXES AND CLITICS

There are a number of suffixes and **clitics** in Turkish which do not take stress and are pre-stressing except in certain cases where two of them occur within the same intonational phrase (see 11.2). These are:

(i) The copular markers *-(y)DI*, *-(y)mİş*, *-(y)sA* (8.3.2), the converbial marker *-(y)ken* (8.5.2.2) and the generalizing modality marker *-DIr* (8.3.3):

gel-sé-ymiş ‘if s/he had arrived’

gid-ér-se ‘if s/he goes’

otur-úr-ken ‘while sitting’

oku-yacák-tır ‘s/he will most certainly read’

(ii) The marker *-(y)lA/ile* ‘with’, ‘by’, ‘and’ (8.1.4):

elíyle ‘with his/her hand’, ‘his/her hand and...’

Alí’yle ‘with Ali’, ‘Ali and...’

(iii) The derivational suffixes *-(A/I)cIK*, *-CA*, *-CAsInA*, *-en*, *-(y)In*, *-lA* (7.2.2.2), *-leyin*, *-rA*:

úfacık ‘tiny’

kadınca ‘womanly’

uçárcasına ‘as if flying’

tamámen ‘completely’

kışın ‘in winter’

yáyla ‘plateau’

néreye ‘[to] where’

órada ‘there’

(iv) The following person markers (8.4):

(a) the 1st and 2nd person markers belonging to group 2, i.e. *-(y)Im*, *-sIn*, *-(y)Iz*, *-sInIz*:

uyúrum ‘I sleep’, ‘I will sleep’

anlamışsın ‘you have understood’

(b) The 2nd person markers of group 4, i.e. *-yIn*, *-yInIz*, and those belonging to group 3, i.e. *-sIn*, *-sInIz*. (Note that the other *-sIn*, i.e. the 3rd person optative and imperative suffix (groups 3 and 4) is stressable):

anlayásınız (diye) ‘(so that) you understand’

(e) The 3rd person plural suffix *-lAr* of group 2 when it is attached to a non-case-marked subject complement:

Tutsáklar ‘They are prisoners’ (see also 8.4, 22.3 (34)).

(v) The particle *bile* ‘even’ (11.1.1.1):

Ahmét bile ‘even Ahmet’

(vi) The clitic *ml* (11.1.1.5):

gittiníz mi? ‘did you go?’

(vii) The clitic *-(y)sA/ise* (11.1.1.3):

bénse ‘as for me’

(viii) The negative marker *-mA* (8.2.2) and composite suffixes containing it (e.g. *-mAdAn* (8.5.2.2)):

gít-me-dik ‘we didn’t go’

bák-madan ‘without looking’

Note that one exception is the occurrence of *-mA* in the negative aorist form *-mA(z)* (8.2.3.3), which is stressable, e.g. *bak-máz-dik* ‘we were not in the habit of looking’, *yaz-má-yız* ‘we will not write’.

(ix) The clitics *dA* (11.1.1.2 (ii–iii)), *ki* (11.1.1.4) and *ya* (11.1.1.6):

anlıyorúm da ‘I understand, but...’

bakmıyordúm ki ‘but I WASN’T looking’

gördüm ki ‘I realized that...’

gördüm ya ‘I HAVE seen (it)’

4.3.2.1 The effect of unstressable suffixes and clitics on word stress

The addition of unstressable suffixes and clitics to a word may or may not change the existing position of stress within that word. (Note that clitics attach to phrases which may be made up of one or more words (Chapter 11)).

Regular roots

The addition of any one of the unstressable suffixes and clitics except the negative suffix and the clitics in (ix) above (i.e. *dA*, *ki* and *ya*) to a regular root does not change the existing position of stress in that word:

geldilér ‘they have arrived’

geldilér-se ‘if they have arrived’

geldilér bile ‘they have already arrived’

<i>yorgún</i> ‘tired’	<i>yorgún-um</i> ‘I’m tired’
	<i>yorgún mu</i> ‘is s/he tired?’
<i>bisiklét</i> ‘bicycle’	<i>bisiklét-le</i> ‘by bicycle’
	<i>bisiklét-se</i> ‘as for the bicycle’
<i>çocuk</i> ‘child’	<i>çocuk-ça</i> ‘childish(ly)’

Irregular roots

The addition of (i)–(iv) in 4.3.2 (i.e. the copular markers, the generalizing modality marker, the marker *-(y)lA/ile*, and the adverbial and person markers specified there) to an irregular root tends not to change the existing position of stress within that word:

İstanbul *İstanbulda-ydım* ‘I was in Istanbul’
İstanbul-la ‘with Istanbul’

The addition of *bile* ‘even’, *mI* (interrogative), *-(y)sA/ise* ‘as for’ (i.e. (v)–(vii) in 4.3.2) and *dA* (in its additive function described in 11.1.1.2 (ii)) to an irregular root may or may not change the existing position of potential stress within that word. The stress may either remain in its original position, or it may be attracted to the position just before the clitic:

İstanbul *İstanbul*
bile/İstanbul bile ‘even
 Istanbul’

İstanbul mu?/İstanbul
mu? ‘Istanbul?’

İstanbulsa/İstanbulsa ‘as
 for Istanbul’

İstanbul da/İstanbul
da ‘Istanbul too’

Co-occurrence of unstressable suffixes and clitics

When two or more of the above-mentioned suffixes or clitics (i)–(ix) cooccur in a word, stress falls on the syllable immediately before the unstressable suffixes or clitics or immediately before their unstressable segments:

otur-úyor-muş-sun bile ‘apparently you were already sitting’
otur-acák-sa da mi ‘even if s/he’s going to sit?’
iste-miş mi-ydi-n ki ‘had you asked for [it], then?’

An unstressable suffix followed by a stressable suffix

The addition of a stressable suffix to one of the unstressable suffixes or clitics does not alter the position of stress. In the examples below, *-DI* and *-lAr* are stressable suffixes following an unstressable suffix:

otırma ‘don’t sit down’ *otır-ma-dı* ‘s/he hasn’t sat down’
okuldá ‘at school’ *okuldá-ymış-lar* ‘apparently they are/were at school’

Stress and the negative suffix

The addition of the negative suffix changes the existing position of potential stress within a word, attracting it to the syllable before itself:

<i>sevıyor</i>	‘s/he likes [it]’
<i>sevmiyor</i>	‘s/he doesn’t like [it]’
<i>İstánbullulaş</i>	‘become like a native of Istanbul’
<i>İstánbulluláş-ma</i>	‘don’t become like a native of Istanbul’

Stress and the clitics *da*, *ki* and *ya*

The addition of these clitics ((ix) in 4.3.2) has the effect of placing stress on the immediately preceding syllable, even if this syllable is otherwise unstressable:

<i>istemıştim</i> ‘I had wanted [it]’	<i>istemıştım ki [otursun]</i> ‘I had wanted [him/her to sit down]’
<i>anlayamıyorum</i> ‘I can’t understand [it]’	<i>anlayamıyorım ki</i> ‘but I can’t understand [it]’
<i>söylémemiş</i> ‘s/he hasn’t said [it]’	<i>söylememiş ya</i> ‘but s/he HASN’T said [it]’
<i>yürüyorum</i> ‘I (can) walk’	<i>yürüyörüm da koşamıyorum</i> ‘I can walk, but I can’t run’

Note that ‘continuative’ *da* (11.1.1.2 (i)) does *not* place stress on the preceding constituent. See 11.2 for the stress pattern in sentences with more than one clitic.

INTONATION AND SENTENCE STRESS

Intonation refers to the rising and falling of the voice in terms of pitch. The continuous flow of speech may be seen as divided into consecutive sections known as **intonational phrases**. An intonational phrase, which may be as short as a single word, but usually consists of several, is the unit of speech within which a single primary **stress** and a single **intonation contour** occur. There may be pauses between intonational phrases. If a sentence contains more than one intonational phrase the stress which is the most prominent is called sentence stress.

In this chapter we describe the main intonation contours of Turkish and the position of primary and secondary stress in unmarked sentences. The syllable which is acoustically the most prominent one in an intonational phrase is said to have primary stress, indicated by capital letters below. A syllable which is less acoustically prominent than the one which has primary stress but which still stands out among the others is said to have secondary stress, indicated below by small capital letters. Where an example consists of more than one intonational phrase, the boundary between them is shown by a vertical stroke. The effect of shifting the position of stress, and the interaction of this with the order of constituents in a sentence, are discussed in Chapter 23. The effect of clitics on sentence stress is discussed in 11.2.

5.1 THE INTONATION CONTOURS OF TURKISH

There are three types of intonation contour in Turkish:

(i) Slight rise followed by fall:

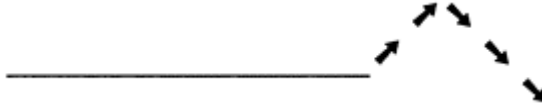
This is the standard contour for statements (including negative statements) regarded by the speaker as complete, and also for the last intonational phrase in more complex statements.



(1) O HER zaman yemek-ler-in-i loKANta-da yer.
 s/he every time meal-PL-3SG.POSS-ACC restaurant-LOC eats
 'S/he always eats in a restaurant.'

(ii) High rise followed by fall:

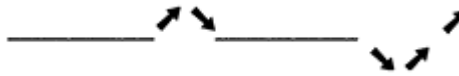
This is the standard contour for yes/no questions (expressed with *mi* (19.1)).



(2) Dün çocuk-LAR okul-a git-Tİ mi?
 yesterday child-PL school-DAT go-PF INT
 ‘Did the children go to school yesterday?’

(iii) Slight rise, followed by fall-rise:
 This occurs:

(a) in questions involving a wh-phrase (e.g. *ne* ‘what’, *nereye* ‘where’, *kim* ‘who’ (19.2)).



(3) Her gün Nereye gid-iyor-SUN?
 every day where go-IMPF-2SG
 ‘Where do you go everyday?’

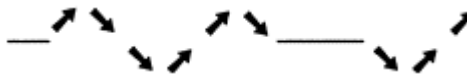
(b) in all intonational phrases whose content is not complete in itself and needs continuation. Important examples are conditional clauses, other adverbial clauses and all but the last of any co-ordinated series of items and of lists:



(4) Eğer sokağ-a çık-mak istİ-yor-SAN... (Conditional clause)
 if street-DAT go.out-VN want-IMPF-COND.COP-2SG
 ‘If you want to go out...’



(5) Bugün Ziya-yla buluş-tuĞ-UN zaMAN... (Adverbial clause of time)
 today Ziya-COM meet-CV-2SG.POSS time
 ‘When you meet Ziya today...’



(6) EVE gitTİM, ÇANTAmı alDım... (Co-ordinated items)
 ‘I went home, took my bag...’

5.2 POSITION OF STRESS IN THE INTONATIONAL PHRASE

5.2.1 PRIMARY STRESS

In a simple sentence which is uttered as a single intonational phrase the unmarked position of primary stress is the stressable syllable of the word which is situated just before the predicate:

- (7) Aydın bana çiÇEK getir-di.
Aydın I(DAT) flower bring-PF
'Aydın brought me flowers.'
- (8) Şu anahtarı HANginize vereyim?
'Which of you shall I give this key to?'
- (9) Dışarda bir köPEK var.
'There's a dog outside.'

Two factors may cause a change in the position of stress:

(i) Clitics and the negative suffix:

When a clitic occurs in a sentence, primary stress is placed on the stressable syllable of the phrase before it (see also 4.3.2.1, 11.2)

- (10) LONdra-ya **mı** gid-ecek-siniz?
London-DAT INT go-FUT-2PL
'Are you going to go to London?' (i.e. 'Is it London you're going to go to?')
- (11) Londra'ya gideCEK **misiniz**?
'Are you going to go to London?'
- (12) Ahmet'TE **de** bunlardan bir tane var.
'There's one of these in Ahmet's office too.'
- (13) Turgut nasıl bilSİN **ki**?
'How on earth should Turgut know?'

The negative marker causes primary stress to occur on the syllable before it (4.3.2(viii), 8.2.2):

- (14) [Herkesin burada olduğun]-u BİL**mi**yordum.
'I didn't know [everyone was here].'

(ii) Focusing a constituent:

Focusing a constituent may cause primary stress to appear on a constituent other than the one which immediately precedes the predicate:

- (15) Zeki babası**NI** onbeş yıldır görmüyormuş, annesini deĞİL.
'Zeki hasn't seen his FATHER for 15 years, not his mother.'

For a detailed discussion of the interaction of focusing and primary stress, see 23.3.1.

5.2.2 SECONDARY STRESS

Secondary stress occurs mainly on the following types of constituent (where it is indicated in small capital letters):

(i) The stressable syllable of subject and topic (23.3.3) noun phrases:

(16) Dün **Zeki-nin aBla-sı** iş-TEN ayrıl-mış. (Subject)
yesterday Zeki-GEN sister-3SG.POSS work-ABL leave-EV/PF
'Zeki's sister left her job yesterday.'

(17) **Arkadaş-lar-ıMİz-la** BUrada buluş-acağ-ız. (Topic)
friend-PL-1PL.POSS-COM here meet-FUT-1PL
'We're going to meet our friends here.'

(ii) Adverbs which are not in the immediately preverbal position (in which case they have primary stress), in particular *daha* 'more' and *en* 'most':

(18) Çamaşır-lar-ı **GEne** makina-nın iç-in-DE bırak-mış-ım.
laundry-PL-ACC again machine-GEN inside-3SG.POSS-LOC leaveEV/PF-1SG
'I seem to have left the laundry in the washing machine *again*.'

(19) Kitapları **HEP** yerDE bırakıyorsun.
'You *always* leave the books on the floor.'

(20) Bundan **daHA** uygun bir sözcük düşüNEMiyorum.
'I can't think of a *more* appropriate word.'

(21) Bu hayvanların arasında **EN** vahşisi kapLANmış.
'Apparently the *most* savage these animals is the tiger.'

(iii) Most quantificational constituents, i.e. determiners (15.6) such as *her* 'every', numerals (15.7), pronominalized determiners (18.4 (iv)) such as *bazısı* 'some [people]', *kimi* 'some [people]' and pronominal quantifiers (18.6.1) such as *herkes* 'everyone', *her şey* 'everything':

(22) Halk politikacıların **ÇOğuna** güVENmiyor.
'The people don't trust *most* politicians.'

5.3 SENTENCES WITH MORE THAN ONE INTONATION CONTOUR

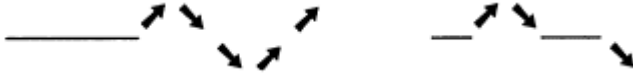
Complex sentences containing an adverbial clause or a conditional clause have more than one intonation contour:



(23) Bugün Ziya-yla buluştuğuNUZ zaMAN | bana teleFON ed-in.

today Ziya-COM meet-CV-2PL.POSS time I(DAT) telephone
make-2PL.IMP

‘When you meet up with Ziya today give me a ring.’



(24) Biletleri aldıysan | içeRİ girelim.
‘If you’ve got the tickets, let’s go in.’

PART 2
MORPHOLOGY: THE
STRUCTURE OF WORDS

6

PRINCIPLES OF SUFFIXATION

In Turkish the vast majority of words which contain more than one syllable are complex. Processes of word formation create words that can be very long and sometimes correspond to whole sentences in English. The main word formation process in Turkish is **suffixation**, the formation of a new word by attaching an affix to the right of a **root**. Any linguistic item to which suffixes can be added, whether this is a simple root or a combination of a root plus suffix(es), is referred to as a **stem**.

The principles that apply to the attachment of a suffix to a stem also apply to some of the **clitics** that can be placed after the final suffix of a phrase (Chapter 11).

In 6.1 we describe the conditions which determine the vowels and the consonants in suffixes and clitics and the changes that take place at the boundaries between stems and suffixes. In 6.2 irregular alternations to the stem are discussed, and 6.3 explains the order of suffixation in a word.

6.1 THE FORM OF SUFFIXES

Almost all suffixes in Turkish have more than one form. The initial consonant in some suffixes and the vowels in almost all suffixes depend on the consonants or vowels that precede them. For example, the plural suffix has two forms, *-lar* (as in *kuş-lar* ‘birds’) and *-ler* (as in *kediler* ‘cats’), with only the vowel alternating between ‘a’ and ‘e’, whereas the perfective suffix has eight forms, *-di*, *-di*, *-du*, *-dü*, *-tu*, *-ti*, *-tu*, *-tü* (as in *kal-dı* ‘remained’ but *diş-tü* ‘fell’), where both the consonant and the vowel are subject to alternation. The alterable sounds in a suffix are indicated in this book by capital letters, hence the plural suffix is written as *-lAr*, and the perfective suffix as *-DI*.

6.1.1 VOWEL ALTERNATION IN SUFFIXES

The vowel of a particular suffix is selected on the basis of the rules of vowel harmony, which are explained in 3.2. Some suffixes and clitics do not undergo vowel harmony (see 3.4).

6.1.2 CONSONANT ALTERNATION IN SUFFIXES: ‘ç’/‘c’, ‘t’/‘d’ AND ‘k’/‘g’

Some suffixes in Turkish begin with the voiceless/voiced pairs ‘ç’/‘c’ (e.g. the occupational suffix *-CI* (7.2.2.2), ‘t’/‘d’ (e.g. the locative suffix *-DA* (8.1.3) or ‘k’/‘g’ (e.g. the adjective-forming suffix *-GAn* (7.2.1.1)). The choice between using the voiced or voiceless variant depends on the last phonological unit in the stem. When a suffix beginning with one of these pairs is attached to a stem ending in any one of the voiceless consonants, the voiceless variant in the pair is used as the initial consonant of the suffix. Otherwise (i.e. when the stem ends in a vowel or a voiced consonant) its voiced counterpart is used. To summarize:

‘p’, ‘t’, ‘k’, ‘f’, ‘h’, ‘ç’, ‘ş’, ‘s’	are followed by ‘ç’, ‘t’, ‘k’
‘b’, ‘d’, ‘c’, ‘v’, ‘l’, ‘m’, ‘n’, ‘j’, ‘r’, ‘z’, ‘y’, ‘ğ’	and vowels are followed by ‘c’, ‘d’, ‘g’

These alternations are shown by the use of capital letters. Thus ‘C’ represents ‘ç’/‘c’, ‘D’ represents ‘t’/‘d’, and ‘G’ represents ‘k’/‘g’:

C:	<i>posta-cı</i>	‘postman’	<i>süt-çü</i>	‘milkman’
D:	<i>oda-da</i>	‘in the room’	<i>sokak-ta</i>	‘in the street’
G:	<i>diz-gi</i>	‘print’	<i>as-ki</i>	‘hanger’

6.1.3 THE ATTACHMENT OF A SUFFIX TO A ROOT OR STEM: DELETABLE VOWELS AND CONSONANTS

In Turkish, vowels do not occur next to each other. Therefore if a suffix beginning with a vowel is attached to a stem ending in a vowel, either the initial vowel of the suffix is deleted, or the consonant ‘y’ is added. As a result, suffixes are divided into two groups: those which can lose their initial vowel and those which can acquire the buffer consonant ‘y’. All such vowels and consonants are shown in brackets in the citation forms of suffixes.

Examples of the first type are the 1st person possessive suffix *-(I)m*, the aorist suffix *-(A/I)r* and the adjectival suffix *-(I)mtrak*. Most **derivational suffixes** (Chapter 7) are of this type.

<i>pul-um</i>	‘my stamp’	but	<i>kafa-m</i>	‘my head’
<i>gör-ür</i>	‘s/he sees’	but	<i>ara-r</i>	‘s/he searches’
<i>yeşil-imtrak</i>	‘greenish’	but	<i>sarı-mtrak</i>	‘yellowish’

Some examples of suffixes which take the consonant ‘y’ are the converbial suffix *-(y)IncA*, the dative suffix *-(y)A* and the future marker *-(y)AcAk*. Most **inflectional suffixes** (Chapter 8) are of this type.

<i>gel-ince</i>	‘upon coming’	but	<i>dene-yince</i>	‘upon testing’
-----------------	---------------	-----	-------------------	----------------

<i>Yusuf-a</i> ‘to Yusuf’	but	<i>Emine-ye</i> ‘to Emine’
<i>sor-acak</i> ‘s/he will ask’	but	<i>atla-yacak</i> ‘s/he will jump’

A suffix beginning with a consonant is directly attached to a root or stem ending in a consonant, as is the case with the ablative suffix *-DAn*, the perfective suffix *-DI* and many others:

ev-den ‘from the house’
git-ti ‘s/he left’

However, there are three exceptions. One of these is the genitive suffix (8.1.3), which has a deletable initial ‘n’. Another is the 3rd person possessive suffix, which has a deletable initial ‘s’. Finally, the distributive suffix contains a deletable ‘ş’. These consonants appear in order to avoid vowel sequences; otherwise they are deleted. In the citation forms of suffixes these are shown in brackets:

Genitive *-(n)In* (8.1.3):

<i>Yusuf-un</i>	(Yusuf’s)	but	<i>Suna-nun</i>	(Suna’s)
<i>Betül-ün</i>	(Betül’s)	but	<i>Emine-nin</i>	(Emine’s)

3rd person possessive marker *-(s)I(n)* (8.1.2):

<i>ev-i</i>	(his/her house)	but	<i>elbise-si</i>	(her/his dress)
<i>kitab-ı</i>	(his/her book)	but	<i>kafa-sı</i>	(his/her head)

(For the *(n)* in *-(s)I(n)* see 6.2 (iib).)

Forms which contain suffixes with deletable initial sounds can be ambiguous, as it may not always be clear which segment a particular vowel or consonant belongs to:

diz-im ‘my knee’ (*diz* ‘knee’-1SG.POSS)
dizi-m ‘my serial’ (*dizi* ‘serial’-1SG.POSS)

Note that a stem ending in ‘ğ’ (1.1.1.1) combines with the vowel-initial variant of a suffix:

dağ-in ‘of the mountain/ your mountain’
bağ-ımız ‘our vineyard’
iç-tiğ-im ‘that I have drunk’

6.2 IRREGULAR CHANGES IN ROOTS AND SUFFIXES UNDER (FURTHER) SUFFIXATION

Apart from the sound changes described in Chapter 2, some roots and suffixes undergo additional changes when a suffix is added. These changes are as follows:

(i) The pronouns *ben* ‘I’ and *sen* ‘you’ become *bana* ‘to me’ and *sana* ‘to you’ when the dative suffix *-(y)A* is added.

(ii) At the end of certain types of stem ‘n’ appears when particular suffixes are added:

(a) In the case of the 3rd person pronoun *o* (18.1.1) and the demonstrative pronouns (18.2), ‘n’ appears when the following are attached:

the plural suffix *-lAr* (8.1.1)

case suffixes (8.1.3)

the adverbial suffix *-CA* (7.2.2.2)

the adjectival suffix *-sIz* ‘without’ (7.2.2.2)

Some examples are: *ona* ‘to him/her/it’, *onlar* ‘they’, *onca* ‘according to him/her’, *onsuz* ‘without him/her/it’, *bunu* ‘this (one) (ACC)’, *şunlar* ‘those’, *bunsuz* ‘without this’, *bunca* ‘this much’.

The same applies in the case of the colloquial usage in which the comitative/instrumental and conjunctive suffix *-(y)lA* ‘with’ (8.1.4) is affixed to the non-case-marked, rather than to the genitive-marked, form of these pronouns: ↓*onla* ‘with him/her’ (cf. *onunla*), ↓*bunla* ‘with this’ (cf. *bununla*).

(b) There are a number of other pronominal stems and two suffixes in which an ‘n’ appears when either case suffixes (8.1.3) or the adverbial suffix *-CA* (7.2.2.2) are attached. These are the following:

– the personal pronoun *kendi-* (in its 3rd person reflexive, simple pronominal and emphatic usages (18.1.3)): *kendinde* ‘at/on him/ her(self) (colloquial)’, *kendince* ‘according to him/her(self)’. *Kendi* behaves differently from the other two groups listed below in that in informal speech *-(y)lA* can also attach to it by means of an intermediary ‘n’: ↓*kendinle* ‘with him/her(self)’.

– the 3rd person possessive suffixes *-(s)I* (singular) and *-lArI* (plural) (8.1.2) and pronouns containing them: *kendisi* ‘self’, ‘s/he’ (18.1.2), *kendi kendisi* ‘self’ (18.1.3), *birbiri/birbirleri-* ‘each other’ (18.1.4), and all of the pronominalized determiners listed in 18.4 (iv): *kendisine* ‘to himself/herself’, *birbirlerini* ‘each other (ACC)’, *bazılarından* ‘from some of them’, *hepsinde* ‘in all of them’, *birine* ‘to one of them’.

– the suffix *-ki* in its pronominal usage ‘the one...’ (18.5): *evdekinde* ‘in/on/at the one in the house’, *buradakinden* ‘from the one which is here’.

(iii) In the case of just two stems, *su* ‘water’ and *ne* ‘what’, ‘y’ appears at the junction with any of the following suffixes:

(a) the possessive suffixes, except the 3rd person plural

(b) the genitive suffix

e.g. *suyum* ‘my water’, *suyun* ‘your water’, ‘of the water’, *neyimiz* ‘what (of ours)’, *neyi* ‘what (of his/hers)’ (also *nesi*, but *neleri* ‘what (of theirs)’, *sular* ‘waters’). Note that the forms ↓*nem* and ↓*nen* for *ne*+possessive can be used in informal contexts.

(iv) Certain adjectives, some of which are themselves derived forms, lose their final consonant ('k') when combining with derivational suffixes:

<i>alçak</i> 'low'	+-(A)l	–	<i>alçal-</i> 'decline'
<i>ufak</i> 'small'	+-(A/I)çIK	–	<i>ufacık</i> 'tiny'
<i>küçük</i> 'small'	+mAn	–	<i>küçümen</i> 'rather small'

Others lose their final vowel in such circumstances:

<i>kuru</i> 'dry'	+-(A)K	–	<i>kurak</i> 'arid'
<i>sarı</i> 'yellow'	+-(A)r	–	<i>sarar-</i> 'fade'

In speech, the locative pronouns *bura-* 'here', *şura-* 'here', 'over there' and *ora-* 'there' (18.3.1) and the wh-phrase *nere-* 'where' (19.2.1.3) may lose their final vowel when a locative or ablative case marker is added:

<i>bura-</i> 'here'	+DA	–	<i>burda/burada</i> '(in) here'
<i>nere-</i> 'where'	+Dan	–	<i>nerden/nereden</i> 'from where'

(v) Surnames ending in *-oğlu*: Note that *-oğlu* 'son of' contains the 3rd person singular possessive suffix *-(s)I* (8.1.2), hence conforms to the pattern mentioned in (iib) above, as in *Senemoğlu'nu*, *Senemoğlu'ndan*. However, case suffixes (but not *-CA*) can also combine directly with such names, without an intermediary 'n', as in *Senemoğlu'yu*, *Senemoğlu'dan*, etc. (but *Senemoğlu'nca*).

6.3 THE ORDER OF SUFFIXATION

In Turkish a large number of suffixes and clitics can be added to a single root. In the overwhelming majority of cases, derivational suffixes (Chapter 7) precede inflectional suffixes (Chapter 8). Clitics (Chapter 11) occur after inflectional suffixes.

(1) suç-lu-luk-la mı
crime-N.DER-N.DER-INS INT

DER-DER-INFL CL

'in a guilty manner?'

(2) diz-ge-ler-im-de
arrange-N.DER-PL-1SG.POSS-LOC

DER-INFL-INFL-INFL

'on my lists'

(3) yap-ı-laş-tır-ıl-ma-mış
build-N.DER-V.DER-CAUS-PASS-NEG-EV/PF

DER-DER-INFL-INFL-INFL-INFL

'has not been built up'

Note that the clitic *da* ‘also’, ‘and’, which regularly occurs after all the inflectional suffixes in a word, in colloquial usage may appear between the two segments of *-(y)Abil* (8.2.3.2):

(4) *Gid-ebil-ir-im de.*

go-PSB-AOR-1SG also

INFL-INFL-INFL CL

‘*And* I can [indeed] go.’

(5) *Gör-üş-tür-ül-e-me-ye de bil-iyor mu-ydu-nuz?*

see-REC-CAUS-PASS-PSB-NEG-PSB also PSB-IMPF INT-P.COP-2PL

‘Did it *also* sometimes happen that you were not allowed to see each other?’

The attachment properties of each suffix and clitic are described in the relevant sections of Chapters 7, 8 and 11. See also 7.3 for the internal ordering of derivational suffixes.

WORD CLASSES, DERIVATION AND DERIVATIONAL SUFFIXES

This chapter discusses the word classes of Turkish and the means by which new words are formed by using **derivational suffixes**. Section 7.1 introduces the word classes of Turkish, such as noun, adverb, verb, etc. 7.2 is on **derivation**, the formation of a new word by means of attaching a suffix to a **root**. In 7.2.1 and 7.2.2, we list the derivational suffixes that attach to verbs and nominals respectively, and in 7.3 we discuss the ordering of derivational suffixes. 7.4 is on prefixation, a process which has a very limited range of application in Turkish.

7.1 WORD CLASSES

A word in Turkish can belong to one of the following classes: nominal (noun, pronoun, adjective or adverb), verb, postposition, conjunction or discourse connective, interjection.

7.1.1 NOMINALS

The group **nominal** contains four word classes: **noun**, **pronoun**, **adjective** and **adverb**. In Turkish the boundaries between noun, adjective and adverb are somewhat blurred. Many lexical items are able to occur with the typical functions of more than one of these classes, although in almost all such cases one function or another is dominant in the actual usage of that item. We call this its primary function. For example, the word *güzel* can occur as a noun in *güzelim* ‘my beauty’ (affectionate mode of address), or as an adverb, as in *Güzel konuştu* ‘S/he spoke well’. But in by far the majority of its occurrences the function of the word *güzel* is adjectival, as in *güzel bir köpek* ‘a beautiful dog’. Below we describe the criteria for identifying the primary function of any specific word belonging to the nominal group.

(i) Nouns:

A noun is a word used for a thing (e.g. *ağaç* ‘tree’), a person (e.g. *kadın* ‘woman’), an abstract concept (e.g. *mutluluk* ‘happiness’), or the proper name of a person (e.g. *Suzan*) or place (e.g. *Londra*). Nouns in Turkish can be inflected for **number** (8.1.1, 14.3.1), **person** (8.1.2, 14.3.2), and **case** (8.1.3, 14.3.3).

(ii) Pronouns:

A pronoun (Chapter 18) is a word which is substituted for a noun phrase in contexts where it is either not necessary to name the referent explicitly or where it is impossible to do so. Examples are *sen* ‘you’, *bu* ‘this (one)’, *başkası* ‘another (one)’, *ne* ‘what’, *kimse* ‘anyone’, ‘no one’. Pronouns are inflected for number, person and case: *bunlar* ‘these’,

hepimiz ‘all of us’, *şurada* ‘here’, ‘over there’. There is no gender distinction in Turkish pronouns.

(iii) Adjectives:

An adjective (15.2) ascribes some property, quality or status to the entity denoted by a noun. Examples are *sarı* ‘yellow’, *yumuşak* ‘soft’, and *dürüst* ‘honest’. Adjectives in Turkish can be modified by adverbials such as *çok* ‘very’, *son derece* ‘extremely’ and *oldukça* ‘rather’, as in *çok önemli* ‘very important’, *oldukça yumuşak* ‘rather soft’ (15.4.1.1). They can be expressed in comparative or superlative forms by the addition of the modifiers *daha* ‘more’ or *en* ‘most’, as in *daha dürüst* ‘more honest’, and *en yumuşak* ‘softest’ (15.4.2 and 15.4.3). **Determiners**, such as *bir* ‘a/an’, *her* ‘each’, *bütün* ‘all’ and *bu* ‘this’, ‘these’ (15.6), and **numerals**, such as *iki bin* ‘two thousand’, *üçüncü* ‘(the) third’ (15.7) are functionally related to the adjective class.

Most lexical items which occur primarily as adjectives can also occur as nouns, taking plural, possessive and case suffixes as required, or they can function as adverbs, in particular as circumstantial adverbs of manner (16.4.3). An example of the first type is the word *küçük* ‘small’, which is primarily used as an adjective, as in *küçük kızlar* ‘little girls’, but which can also be used as a noun, as in *küçükler* ‘(the) little ones’. An example of the second type is the word *kötü* ‘bad’, as in *kötü araba* ‘(a) bad car’, which when placed immediately before the verb in a sentence functions as an adverb meaning ‘badly’, as in *kötü yüzmek* ‘to swim badly’.

(iv) Adverbs:

An adverb modifies, that is to say provides further specification of the meaning of, a verb, an adjective, another adverb, or a whole sentence (Chapter 16). Adverbs that modify verbs typically provide information about the manner, time or degree of the occurrence of an event: *yavaşça* ‘slowly’, *hep* ‘always’, *çok* ‘a lot’. Adverbs that modify adjectives or other adverbs specify the degree to which the concepts they denote apply, such as *biraz* ‘somewhat’ and *çok* ‘very’ in *biraz büyük* ‘somewhat large’, *çok sık* ‘very often’. Examples of adverbs that modify a whole sentence are *belki* ‘perhaps’ and *maalesef* ‘unfortunately’. Occasionally, words that occur primarily as adverbs can be inflected as nouns. Thus *şimdi* ‘now’ can appear in the form *şimdilerde* ‘nowadays’, which includes number and case markers.

7.1.2 VERBS

A **verb** is a word which expresses an action, event, process or state, such as *koş-* ‘run’, *bit-* ‘end’, *ol-* ‘be’, ‘become’, *kal-* ‘remain’, ‘stay’. Verbs in Turkish are inflected for **voice** (8.2.1, 13.2), **negation** (8.2.2, 20.1), **tense, aspect** and **modality** (8.2.3, Chapter 21) and person (8.4, 12.2.1). Verb stems, derived or non-derived, are indicated in this book by a following hyphen.

7.1.3 POSTPOSITIONS

Postpositions (Chapter 17) are words which take noun phrase complements. Examples are *karşı* ‘against’ (e.g. *bana karşı* ‘against me’), *sonra* ‘after’ (e.g. *toplantıdan sonra* ‘after the meeting’, and *için* ‘for’, e.g. *kimin için* ‘for whom’). Lexical items that occur primarily as postpositions (17.2) are not inflected when functioning as such. However, an

important sub-class of postpositions (17.3) is formed from nouns by the addition of possessive and case markers (e.g. *ön-ün-de* ‘in front of from *ön* ‘front’). Some lexical items which function primarily as postpositions may also occur as nouns. For example, *karşı* can also be used meaning ‘the other side’, and in this case it can be inflected like a noun, as in *karşıdan* ‘from the other side’.

7.1.4 CONJUNCTIONS AND DISCOURSE CONNECTIVES

Conjunctions join two or more items which have the same syntactic function. Examples are *ve* ‘and’, *fakat* ‘but’, and *de...de* ‘both...and’, as in *Hasan ve Hüseyin* ‘Hasan and Hüseyin’, *Git ama kalma* ‘Go but don’t stay [there]’, and *Can da sen de* ‘both Can and you’. **Discourse connectives** are used between, or sometimes inside, sentences for purposes of cohesion in discourse. Among other functions, they can introduce statements which are a further development of a previous statement, e.g. *hatta* ‘moreover’, *üstelik* ‘and on top of that’, or they can be used for expanding on a previous statement e.g. *yani* ‘in other words’, or for presenting a fact that appears to contradict what has just been said, e.g. *halbuki* ‘whereas’. Conjunctions and discourse connectives constitute the only word class that cannot be inflected. They are discussed in detail in Chapter 28.

7.1.5 INTERJECTIONS

These are words which express feelings, such as *ay* ‘ouch!’, ‘wow!’, *hay allah* ‘oh dear!’, *vah vah* ‘what a shame!’, *allah allah* ‘good heavens!’, or which are used to initiate conversation or to express the speaker’s attitude towards the hearer, such as *yahu* ‘hey’. A few interjections in Turkish can be used as nouns and can combine with inflectional suffixes (e.g. *ahlarımda* ‘from my sighs’) or derivational suffixes (e.g. *ahla-* ‘sigh’).

7.2 DERIVATION

Derivation is the creation of a new **lexical item** (i.e. a word form which would be found in a dictionary). The vast majority of derivation in Turkish is achieved through suffixation. Prefixation is used, to a very limited extent, for **reduplication** (Chapter 9), and in a few loan words (7.4). **Compounding**, which is another type of word formation process, is discussed in Chapter 10. In very rare cases, word formation does not involve any of the above derivational processes, as in the case of *kuru* ‘dry’ and *kuru-* ‘(to) dry’.

When a derivational suffix attaches to a stem it produces a new word connected in meaning to that stem. Some derivational suffixes change the class of the word they attach to. For example, the nominal-deriving suffix *-I* combines with verbal stems such as *kaz-* ‘dig’ and *güldür-* ‘cause to laugh’ to form the nouns *kazı* ‘excavation’ and *güldürü* ‘comedy’. Other derivational suffixes create words of the same class as the stem to which they are attached. For example, the suffix *-lik* can derive nouns from nouns, as in the case of *krallık* ‘kingship’, ‘kingdom’ from *kral* ‘king’.

In most cases, the meaning of a word which contains a derivational suffix is not predictable by segmenting it into parts. For example, the words *kayık* ‘boat’, *kayak* ‘ski’

and *kaydırak* ‘slide’ are all derived from the verb *kay-*‘slide’, and although the suffixes themselves indicate that these words are nominals, they do not give an indication as to the exact meaning of the new words they form. Similarly, the particular suffix that a word can take is not predictable. For example, the suffixes *-IA*, *-IAş*, *-(A)l* and *-(A)r* can all change adjectives into verbs that express the process of changing state (i.e. become what the adjective denotes), but the adjectives they attach to are not chosen on the basis of a particular grammatical condition, as witnessed by the words *genişle-* ‘widen’, *kalınlaş-* ‘broaden’, *incele-* ‘become thin’ and *kabar-* ‘swell’.

The roots that derivational suffixes attach to may not always be identifiable words in modern Turkish. Some derivational processes took place a long time ago, and while the derived word is still in use the root may have become obsolete (e.g. *yayla* ‘plateau’). It may also be the case that the root of the word is still in use in some parts of Turkey but is no longer used in modern standard Turkish (e.g. *dilim* ‘slice’).

Productive derivational suffixes are those which regularly have particular meanings and can be used freely with a particular type of stem. For example, the suffix *-li*, in one of its meanings, can be used freely with almost all place names, to indicate that a person comes from, or is a native of, the place specified, as in *Londra’lı* ‘Londoner’, *Kuzey İrlanda’lı* ‘native of Northern Ireland’, *oralı* ‘(person) from there’. The majority of derivational suffixes, however, are unproductive. This means that although they may be present in a number of words that are still in use, they are no longer perceived by speakers as items usable in the production of new words (e.g. *utangaç* ‘shy’).

Derivational suffixes were widely used as a means of coining new words to replace their non-native counterparts during the language reform movement that was launched in the early 1930s. Words of mostly Arabic and Persian origin, but also some other loan words, were replaced by new words made up by adding derivational suffixes to Turkish or Turkic roots. While most of the derivational suffixes employed were Turkish, a few were borrowed from other Turkic languages (e.g. *-tay* in *kurultay* ‘conference’). Many of the new words thus formed have replaced their loan counterparts, or are in the process of doing so; others proved short-lived, and yet others co-exist with their synonyms or near-synonyms of foreign origin, e.g. *teklif* (Ar.) and *öneri* ‘proposal’, *mesela* (Ar.) and *örneğin* ‘for example’, *teorik* (Fr.) and *kuramsal* ‘theoretical’.

7.2.1 SUFFIXES THAT ATTACH TO VERBS

Suffixes that attach to verbs create new words which are either nominals (noun, adjective or adverb) or verbs.

7.2.1.1 Suffixes that attach to verbs to form nominals

Nominal-forming suffixes that combine with verbs mostly create words that function primarily as nouns. They may also create adjectives, and in rare instances adverbs. Most suffixes of this type are unproductive.

- A Forms nouns: *süre* ‘time span’, *yara* ‘wound’. Less commonly it forms adverbs: *geçe* ‘past’ as in *ikiyi çeyrek geçe* ‘quarter past two’.
- (A)C Forms nouns: *süreç* ‘process’, *kaldıraç* ‘pulley’, *bağlaç* ‘conjunction’.

- (A)cAn Forms adjectives: *sevecen* 'loving'.
- AğAn/-AgAn Forms adjectives. The more frequently used form is the one containing 'ğ': *olağan* 'usual', *durağan* 'still', *gezegen* 'planet' (see also -GAn below).
- (A)K Forms (i) nouns, usually denoting concrete objects: *elek* 'sieve', *adak* 'sacrifice', *kayak* 'ski'; (ii) adjectives: *ürkek* 'timid', *korkak* 'cowardly'.
- (A)l Forms (i) nouns: *okul* 'school', *kural* 'rule'; (ii) adjectives: *sanal* 'virtual'.
- (A)m Forms nouns: *kuram* 'theory', *dönem* 'period', *anlam* 'meaning'.
- (A)mAK Forms nouns: *basamak* 'step', *kaçamak* 'evasion'.
- (A)nAK Forms nouns: *tutanak* 'minutes', *ödenek* 'subsidy', *görenek* 'custom'.
- (A/I)r Forms:
- (i) nouns: *keser* 'adze', *yarar* 'benefit', 'use', *gelir* 'income'
 - (ii) adjectives: *çalar saat* 'alarm clock', *okuryazar* 'literate'
 - (iii) adjectival clauses: *uzaktan farkedilebilir bir renk* 'a colour (which is) noticeable from far away'.
- (A)v Forms nouns: *snav* 'examination', *görev* 'duty', *türev* 'derived form'.
- (A)y Forms (i) nouns: *olay* 'event', *deney* 'experiment'; (ii) adjectives: *yapay* 'artificial', *düşey* 'vertical'.
- C/-InC This pair of suffixes (-ç is added to verbs ending in -n, otherwise -Inç is used) forms (i) nouns: *direnç* 'resistance', *basınç* 'pressure'; (ii) adjectives: *iğrenç* 'disgusting', *gülmünç* 'ridiculous'.
- DI Forms nouns: *uydu* 'satellite', *alındı* 'receipt', *çıktı* 'printout'.
- DIK Forms (i) nouns: *tanıdık* 'acquaintance'; (ii) adjectives: *bildik* 'familiar', *tanıdık* 'familiar'. See 25.1.1.2 (v) for a special adjectival usage.
- GA/-(A)lgA Forms nouns: *dizge* 'system', *süpürge* 'broom', *çizelge* 'table' (i.e. tabulated information).
- GAC Forms (i) nouns: *süzgeç* 'sieve', *kıskaç* 'pincers', *yüzgeç* 'fin'; (ii) adjectives: *utangaç* 'shy'.
- GAN Forms (i) nouns: *etken* 'factor', *sürüngen* 'reptile'; (ii) adjectives: *konuşkan* 'talkative', *kaygan* 'slippery'.
- GI Forms nouns, mostly denoting concrete objects: *silgi* 'eraser', *sürgü* 'bolt', but also abstract nouns such as *bilgi* 'knowledge', *sevgi* 'love'.
- GIC Forms nouns: *dalgıç* 'diver', *başlangıç* 'beginning'.
- GIn Forms (i) nouns: *baskın* 'raid', *sürgün* 'exile'; (ii) adjectives: *etkin* 'active', *durgun* 'calm'.
- I Forms (i) nouns: *yazı* 'writing', *güldürü* 'comedy', *batı* 'west'; (ii) adjectives: *dolu* 'full', *duru* 'clear'.
- (I)K Forms (i) nouns: *konuk* 'guest', *kayık* 'boat'; (ii) adjectives: *soluk* 'faded', *kırık* 'broken'.

- (I)II** A compound of *-I* (above) and *-II* (7.2.2.2). Forms adjectives and adjectival phrases: *yazılı* ‘written’, (*kağıda sarılı* ‘wrapped (in paper)’).
- (I)m/-(y)Im** Forms nouns from underived verb roots: *bölüm* ‘department’, ‘chapter’, ‘part’, *seçim* ‘choice’, ‘election’, *deneyim* ‘experience’, or from derived intransitives with *-(I)I/-n*: *gerilim* ‘tension’, *devinim* ‘movement’.
- (I)n** Forms nouns: *basın* ‘(the) press’, *yayın* ‘publication’, ‘broadcast’, *yığın* ‘heap’.
- (I)nil** Forms nouns: *söylenti* ‘rumour’, *girinti* ‘indentation’, *alıntı* ‘quotation’.
- (I)t** Forms nouns: *geçit* ‘crossing’, ‘pass’, *yazıt* ‘inscription’, *umut* ‘hope’.
- mA** Forms (i) nouns: *başma* ‘printed cloth’, *kıyma* ‘minced meat’, *inme* ‘paralysis’, ‘stroke’; (ii) adjectives: *dökme* ‘(of metal) cast’.
- mAC** Forms nouns: *bulamaç* ‘thick soup’, *yırtmaç* ‘slit’.
- mACaA** Forms nouns: *bulmaca* ‘puzzle’, *koşmaca* ‘tag (game)’, *çekmece* ‘drawer’. This is a complex suffix made up of *-mA* and *-CA* (7.2.2.2).
- mAdIK** Forms adjectives. The form *-mAdIK*, which contains the negative suffix, is a productive suffix, unlike its affirmative counterpart *-DIK* (see above). It can attach directly to verb stems or to their passive form: *kırmadık* ‘unbroken’, *görmedik* ‘unseen’, *görülmelik* ‘unseen’, ‘unprecedented’.
- mAK** Forms nouns: *ekmek* ‘bread’, *çakmak* ‘lighter’, *yemek* ‘food’, ‘meal’.
- mAn** Forms (i) nouns indicating a person’s occupation: *öğretmen* ‘teacher’, *danışman* ‘adviser’, *eleştirmen* ‘critic’; (ii) adjectives: *şişman* ‘fat’ (see also *-mAn*, 7.2.2.2).
- mAz** Forms:
- (i)** nouns: *açmaz* ‘impasse’, *tükenmez* ‘ball-point pen’
 - (ii)** adjectives: *bitmez* ‘endless’, *anlaşılmaz* ‘incomprehensible’
 - (iii)** adjectival clauses: *gözle görülemez (bir ayrıntı)* ‘(a detail) which is invisible to the [naked] eye’.
- mIK** Forms nouns: *kıymık* ‘splinter’, *kusmuk* ‘vomit’.
- mIş** Forms nouns from intransitive verb stems: *geçmiş* ‘(the) past’, *dolmuş* ‘car operating like a bus’, *ermiş* ‘saint’.
- sAK** Forms nouns: *tutsak* ‘prisoner’ (see also *-sAK*, 7.2.2.2).
- sAl** Forms adjectives: *görsel* ‘visual’, *işitsel* ‘aural’ (see also *-sAl*, 7.2.2.2).
- sI** Forms nouns: *tütsü* ‘incense’, *yatsı* ‘ritual worship performed by Muslims two hours after sunset’, *giysi* ‘garment’.
- tay** Forms nouns denoting an institution or organized meeting: *Danıştay* ‘Council of State’, *çalıştay* ‘(academic) workshop’ (see also *-tay*, 7.2.2.2).
- tI** Forms nouns from two-syllable stems ending in *-I* or *-r*: *doğrultu* ‘direction’, *bağır* ‘shout’, *morartı* ‘bruise’.
- (y)AcAK** Forms nouns: *yiyecek* ‘food’, *içecek* ‘drink’, *gelecek* ‘future’. See 25.1.1.2 (v) for a special adjectival usage.

- (y)An Forms nouns: *sıçan* ‘rat’, *bakan* ‘minister’.
- (y)AsI, -(y)AsI forms adjectives which mean ‘worthy of...’, but these forms are going out of usage: ▽ *görülesi* ‘worth seeing’. Both -(y)AsI and -(y)AsIca form adjectives used in expressing ill-wishes: *kahrolası(ca)* ‘damned’, *lanet olası(ca)* ‘cursed’. -(y)AsIyA forms adverbs indicating the degree to which an action is performed, in terms of the imagined endpoint: *ölesiye* ‘to the point of dying’, *doyasıya* ‘to the point of fulfilment/satisfaction’.
- (y)AsIca, -(y)AsIyA
- (y)IcI/-cl Probably the most productive suffix in this category, this forms:

- (i) nouns expressing:
- (a) a person practising a certain profession, or having a certain occupation: *koruyucu* ‘guardian’, *öğrenci* ‘student’, *dilenci* ‘beggar’.
- (b) a tool, machine or substance performing a particular function: *yazıcı* ‘printer’, *yatıştırıcı* ‘sedative’, *uyuşturucu* ‘narcotic’.
- (ii) adjectives denoting that the action of a verb is an inherent quality of the person or thing to which the adjective is applied: *yapıcı* ‘constructive’, *üzücü* ‘distressing’, *yorucu* ‘tiring’.
- (iii) adjectival clauses that mark an attribute which is regarded as an inherent property of the entity denoted by the noun that the adjectival construction qualifies. The noun which is qualified is always inanimate and is the subject of the root verb: *nezleyi önleyici (ilaçlar)* ‘(medicines) that prevent the common cold’, *endişelerimizi giderici (sözler)* ‘(words) that ease our worries’.

Note that the -cl form of this suffix occurs only after ‘-n’. See also -CI in 7.2.2.2, the counterpart of this suffix which is added to nominals.

- (y)Iş Forms nouns: *direnış* ‘resistance’, *giriş* ‘entrance’, *yürüyüş* ‘walk’, ‘march’.

7.2.1.2 Suffixes that attach to verbs to form verbs

- (A/I)kIA Indicates repetitive or intermittent action: *uyukla* ‘doze’, *dürtükle-* ‘prod continually’.
- AlA Indicates the suddenness of the onset of an action: *şaşala-* ‘be bewildered’, *durala-* ‘suddenly stop (to reflect)’.
- (I)n In the vast majority of cases this suffix, which is identical in form to the reflexive suffix (8.2.1.3), forms intransitive verbs: *sevin-* ‘be happy’, *görün-* ‘appear’, ‘seem’, *kaçın-* ‘avoid’, but it can also form transitive verbs: *edin-* ‘acquire’.
- (I)ş This suffix, which is identical in form to the reciprocal suffix (8.2.1.4), indicates one or other of the following:
- (i) that the action denoted by the root verb is performed in an unorganized manner: *koşuş-* ‘run back and forth’, *uçuş-* ‘fly about’
- (ii) a shared act: *bölüş-* ‘share’, *ıkrış-* ‘share’, *fısıldaş* ‘whisper among themselves’
- (iii) the intensity of a property of the root verb: *kokuş-* ‘give off a putrid smell’, ‘become rotten’ (from *kok* ‘smell’).

- (-I)ş+DIr (reciprocal+causative, 8.2.1.4, 8.2.1.1)) Indicates intensive or repetitive action: (I)ştur *araştır-* ‘investigate’, *itiştir-* ‘push back and forth’.

7.2.2 SUFFIXES THAT ATTACH TO NOMINALS

Suffixes that attach to nominals create both verbs and other nominals (nouns, adjectives and adverbs).

7.2.2.1 Suffixes that attach to nominals to form verbs

- A Added to nouns: *kana-* ‘bleed’, *türe-* ‘spring up’, ‘derive’ and adjectives: *boşa-* ‘divorce’.
- (A)l Added to adjectives of quality, to form intransitive verbs: *kısal-* ‘become short(er)’, *daral-* ‘become narrow(er)’, *incel-* ‘become thin(ner)’.
- (A)r Added to adjectives, particularly those denoting colour, to create verbs that indicate the process of acquiring that colour or state: *karar-* ‘turn black’, *ağar-* ‘turn white’, *delir-* ‘go mad’.
- (A)ş Added to nouns: *yanaş-* ‘approach’.
- (A)t Added to nouns: *gözet-* ‘safeguard’.
- Added mostly to onomatopoeic stems: *kıpırda(n)-* ‘move’, ‘fidget’, *çatırda-* ‘crack’, *DA(n) şakırda-* ‘jingle’, *vızıl-da(n)-* ‘hum’, ‘buzz’, ‘whinge’. The ‘-n’ is added only where the subject is human.
- GIr Occurs in words with onomatopoeic stems that do not stand independently: *fişkir-* ‘spurt out’, *püskür-* ‘spray’.
- (I)K Makes intransitive verbs from (i) adjectives: *acık-* ‘become hungry’, *gecik-* ‘be delayed’; (ii) nouns: *gözük-* ‘seem’, ‘appear’.
- Added to adjectives to form transitive verbs: *azımsa-* ‘underestimate’, *özümse-* ‘assimilate’, (I)msA ‘make one’s own’. Also used with the pronoun *ben* ‘I’: *benimse-* ‘consider [s.t.] one’s own’.
- IA Added to:
- (i) nouns: *tuzla-* ‘put salt on’, *avla-* ‘hunt’
 - (ii) adjectives: *akla-* ‘acquit’, *kurula-* ‘dry (transitive)’
 - (iii) onomatopoeic stems indicating the sound produced by animals: *gıdakla-* ‘crow’, *miyavla-* ‘miaow’, *havla-* ‘bark’
 - (iv) interjections: *ahla-* ‘(to) sigh’, *ofla-* ‘(to) huff’.
- The result of (i) and (ii) is most often a transitive verb, but there are cases where -IA can also create intransitive verbs: *çabala-* ‘try hard’, *şişmanla-* ‘become fat’, *zayıfla-* ‘grow thin’.
- IAn (-IA+-n (passive/reflexive, 8.2.1.2, 8.2.1.3)) Added to (i) adjectives: *kurulan-* ‘dry oneself’, ‘be dried’, *hazırlan-* ‘get ready’, (ii) nouns: *avlan-* ‘hunt’, *güneşlen-* ‘sun-bathe’, *hırslan-* ‘get angry’. All of these verbs are intransitive. Most of those which are derived from adjectives also have a transitive form (see -IA above), but the vast majority of those that

are derived from nouns do not have a transitive counterpart. *-lAn* combines with the causative suffix *-Dir* (e.g. *evlendir-* ‘to marry (two people to each other)’, *hurslandır-* ‘make [s.o.] angry’) only in cases where the corresponding *-lAt* suffix (see below), for idiosyncratic reasons, does not combine with a particular root.

- lAs* (*-lA+-(I)ş* (reciprocal, 8.2.1.4)) Added (i) to adjectives of quality to form intransitive verbs that indicate the process of attaining that particular quality: *güzelleş-* ‘become beautiful’, *koyulaş-* ‘darken’, ‘thicken’, *kırlaş-* ‘turn white (of hair)’; (ii) to nouns to indicate mutual activity: *haberleş-* ‘communicate with one another’, *mektuplaş-* ‘communicate with each other by letter’, *e-mailleş-* ‘e-mail (each other)’.
- lAt* (*-lA+-t* (causative 8.2.1.1)) Added to adjectives to form transitive/causative verbs: *kirlet-* ‘make [s.t.] dirty’, *serinlet-* ‘make [s.o.] cool down’, *genişlet-* ‘expand [s.t.]’. Some of these verbs do not have a corresponding *-lA* form.
- Added (i) to nouns to form transitive or intransitive verbs: *önemse-* ‘consider important’, *susa-sA* ‘become thirsty’; (ii) to adjectives to form transitive verbs: *garipse-* ‘consider strange’, *hafifse-* ‘consider trivial’.

7.2.2.2 Suffixes that attach to nominals to form nominals

A few of these suffixes are of Arabic or Persian origin. Words containing Arabic and Persian suffixes are increasingly giving way to their synonyms of Turkish origin.

- (A)C* Attaches to nouns to form adjectives: *anaç* ‘motherly’, *kıraç* ‘infertile’.
- See *-CAK*
- (AI)cIK*
- (A)K* Attaches to adjectives to form adjectives: *solak* ‘left-handed’, *kurak* ‘arid’.
- (A)l* Attaches to nouns to form adjectives: *yerel* ‘local’, *ulusal* ‘national’, *yasal* ‘legal’. This suffix was introduced as part of the language reform movement alongside *-sAl*, and has the same function.
- (A)n* Attaches to nouns or adjectives to form nouns: *köken* ‘origin’, *düzen* ‘system’.
- ane* A suffix of Persian origin (pronounced [a:né]) which attaches to nouns borrowed from Arabic and Persian to form adjectives: *şairane* ‘poetic’, *dostane* ‘friendly’.
- (A)rI* The spatial nominals *iç* ‘inside’ and *dış* ‘outside’ can be used in their bare form only as adjectives (e.g. *iç taraf* ‘inner part’, *dış kapı* ‘outer door’). Otherwise they always have to have possessive marking (e.g. *evin içi* ‘the inside of the house’). The addition of the derivational suffix *-(A)rI* allows these words to appear on their own and to be case-marked: *dışarı (çık-)* ‘(go) outside’.
- (A)t* Attaches to nouns or adjectives to form nouns or adjectives: *özet* ‘summary’, *başat* ‘dominant’.
- (A)y* Attaches to nouns to form adjectives: *güney* ‘south’.
- baz* A suffix of Persian origin which is added to nouns to form nouns: *cambaz* ‘acrobat’, *düzenbaz* ‘cheat’.
- CA* (unstressable) This is a productive suffix which:

- (i) creates adjectives
 - (a) from nouns, meaning ‘characteristic of a ...’, describing actions or attitudes: *çocukça* ‘childish’, *aptalca* ‘idiotic’
 - (b) from the pluralized form of a ‘round’ numeral, expressing a large number in an imprecise fashion: *binlerce* ‘thousands of’ *yüzlerce* ‘hundreds of’, or of a measure expression, again suggesting a large amount: *kilolarca* ‘kilograms of’, *hektarlarca* ‘acres of’
- (ii) creates nouns, adjectives or adverbs denoting a language from nouns of nationality: *Japonca* ‘(in) Japanese’, *İsveççe* ‘(in) Swedish’
- (iii) creates adverbs (see 16.1.6 for details).

Also combines with the verbal noun suffix *-mA* (see *-mAcA* (7.2.1.1)).

- CA (stressable) Reduces the intensity of adjectives: *güzelcé* ‘prettyish’, *hızlıcá* ‘quite fast’, *küçükçé* ‘rather small’. The same function is more often performed by a modifying adverbial of degree such as *oldukça* ‘quite’ (16.5).
- CAK, -CAGIz, -CIK, -(A/I)clik are all diminutive suffixes which are used for expressing endearment and/or pity. The choice of the appropriate suffix is not predictable: *çocukcağız* ‘the poor/dear child’, *kedicik* ‘the poor/dear little cat’, *kuşcağız* ‘the little birdie’, *yavrucak* ‘the poor child’. -CIK also (i) indicates smallness: *sözcük* ‘word’, *adacık* ‘little island’, (ii) unproductively combines with adjectives which contain (unstressable) -CA, as in *yakíncacık* ‘close by’, *hémencecik* ‘immediately’, usually with the effect of emphasizing the quality expressed by the adjective. In the same way, -(A/I)clIK, both of which are unstressable, are added to adjectives, intensifying the degree of diminutiveness they express: *dáracık* ‘very narrow’, *ázıcık* ‘very little’, *kúçücük* ‘tiny’.
- CAK Apart from its diminutive usage mentioned above, this suffix derives:
 - (i) adjectives from adjectives (synonymous with adjectival (stressable) -CA): *büyücek* ‘rather large’ from *büyük* ‘large’
 - (ii) nouns from nouns: *oyuncak* ‘toy’, or from verbs: *salıncak* ‘swing’
 - (iii) (in colloquial registers) adverbs from nouns: *evcek* ‘the whole household together’, *mahallecek* ‘as a neighbourhood’ (in contexts such as ‘We objected as a neighbourhood’)
 - (iv) occasionally adverbs from adverbs indicating haste: *çabucak* ‘very quickly’ (from *çabuk* ‘quickly’).
- CANa Colloquial form of unstressable (adverbial) -CA: *güzelcene* ‘nicely’, *yavaşcana* ‘slowly’, *kolaycana* ‘easily’.
- CAsI (-CA+3rd person possessive) Unproductive composite suffix which forms modal adverbs (16.3): *hakçası* ‘in truth’, ‘frankly’, *erkekçesi* ‘honestly’.
- CAsIna Derives manner adverbs from adjectives with a negative connotation: *aptalcasına* ‘stupidly’, *salakçasına* ‘like a twit’, see also 8.5.2.2.
- CI A productive suffix which, when added to nouns, forms:
 - (i) nouns indicating a person associated with a profession: *güreşci* ‘wrestler’. *lokantacı*

'restaurant owner', *Almancaçı* 'German teacher'. Also occurs in the question word *neci* used to inquire about someone's occupation.

- (ii) nouns or adjectives indicating ideological adherence to a person, cause or idea: *devrimci* 'revolutionary', *gerici* 'reactionary'
- (iii) nouns indicating a person engaged in a particular activity: *yolcu* 'traveller', *kapkaççı* 'snatch-and-run thief'
- (iv) nouns indicating one who likes or is in the habit of consuming a particular type of food or drink: *içkici* 'boozer', *tatlıcı* 'someone with a sweet tooth'
- (v) adjectives indicating the habitual involvement of a person with the entity denoted by the root: *palavracı* 'liar', 'lying (person)', *şüpheli* 'sceptical (person)'

See also *-(y)lcl*, the counterpart of *-Cl* which is added to verbs, 7.2.1.1.

- Cl* Added to nouns to form adjectives and nouns, this suffix indicates love or affinity towards what is denoted by the stem: *insancıl* 'humane', 'philanthropic', *evcil* 'domesticated', *öncül* 'premise'. It is also added to the pronoun *ben* 'I': *bencil* 'selfish'.
- DA* Added to nouns to form nouns and adjectives: *gözde* 'favourite'.
- DAm* Added to nouns to form nouns: *gündem* 'agenda', *yöntem* 'method'.
- DAn* Added to nouns or adjectives to form adjectives and nouns: *sıradan* 'ordinary', *neden* 'reason', *içten* 'sincere', *toptan* 'wholesale'.
- dan* A suffix of Persian origin which is attached to nouns to form nouns: *şamdan* 'candlestick', *cüzdan* 'wallet'.
- dar* A suffix of Persian origin which is attached to nouns to form (i) nouns: *kasadar* 'cashier'; (ii) adjectives: *dindar* 'religious'.
- Daş/-Deş* Added to nouns to form nouns denoting possessors of a shared attribute: *yandaş* 'supporter', *kardeş* 'sibling' (from *karın* 'abdomen'), *meslektaş* 'colleague (i.e. person of the same profession)'
- en* An unstressable Arabic suffix which is attached to nouns to form adverbs: *şahsen* 'personally', *hakikaten* 'really'.
- engiz* A suffix of Persian origin which is added to nouns to form adjectives: *esrarengiz* 'mysterious', *dehşetengiz* 'awesome'.
- gen* Added to numerals to form names given to geometric figures: *dörtgen* 'quadrilateral', *altıgen* 'hexagon'.
- gil* This suffix indicates group membership, especially when referring to species of animals or plants, and is used with the plural suffix: *baklagiller* 'legumes', *turuncgiller* 'citrus fruits'. In non-standard usage it may also refer to human groups, being attached to (i) proper names: *Ahmetgil* 'Ahmet and his family/group', and (ii) nouns indicating family members (in which case *-gil* is preceded by a possessive suffix: *amcasgil* 'his/her uncle (and his family)').
- (h)ane* The word *hane* 'house', borrowed from Persian, appears as a suffix in words denoting places (pronounced [a:né]): *hastahane* 'hospital', *pastane* 'cake shop', *kayikhane* 'boat house'.
- I* This suffix forms adverbs of time from the pluralized form of nominals denoting time:

sabahları ‘in the morning(s)’, *önceleri* ‘formerly’ (see 16.4.1.1 (63)).

- (I)msAr** Attaches to adjectives to form adjectives: *iyimser* ‘optimistic’, *karamsar* ‘pessimistic’.
- (I)msI** Attaches to nouns or adjectives to form adjectives expressing similarity to the entity denoted by the root noun: *barakamsı* ‘shed-like’, *meyvamsı* ‘fruity’ (see also *-sI* below)
- Attaches to adjectives which express colour and taste, to express approximation to what that adjective denotes: *mavimtrak* ‘bluish’, *ekşimtrak* ‘sourish’.
- (I)ncI** Added to cardinal numbers to derive ordinal numbers: *ikinci* ‘second’, *yüzüncü* ‘hundredth’ (15.7.2). Also used with the question word *kaç* ‘how many’ to inquire about the number of a particular item in an ordered list: *kaçıncı (gün)* ‘which (day)’, and optionally with *son* ‘last’: *sonuncu* ‘last’.
- istan** A Persian suffix which forms names of countries or regions: *Macaristan* ‘Hungary’, *Arabistan* ‘Arabia’.
- (I)t** Forms adjectives and nouns: *eşit* ‘equal’, *karşıt* ‘opposite’.
- iye** An Arabic suffix which forms nouns: *maliye* ‘public finance’, *Harbiye* ‘Military Academy’.
- iyet** An Arabic suffix which forms nouns: *maliyet* ‘cost’, *medeniyet* ‘civilization’.
- (I)z** Attaches to numerals to indicate (a member of) a group of siblings born in a single birth: *dördüz* ‘quadruplet(s)’, *ikiz* ‘twin(s)’.
- kar** A suffix of Persian origin (pronounced [^hʧɑr] which is added to nouns to form nouns indicating a person associated with a profession or occupation: *sanatkar* ‘artist’, *hizmetkar* ‘servant’.
- lA** Attaches to nouns to designate a place associated with the concept in the root: *yayla* ‘plateau’ (from *yay* (obs.) ‘summer’), *tuzla* ‘salt mine’. This suffix is unstressable, and stress remains on the root.
- lAm** Attaches to nouns to derive nouns: *denklem* ‘equation’, *önlem* ‘precaution’.
- Attaches to nouns to derive nouns or adverbs: *gözleme* ‘pancake’, *şekerleme* ‘crystallized fruit’, ‘nap’, *balıklama (atla-)* ‘(dive) head-first’.
- Unstressable suffix attaching to terms denoting times of the day to derive adverbials: *leyin sabahleyin* ‘in the morning’, *geceleyin* ‘at night’ (see also *-(y)In* below).
- II** This a productive suffix which derives:
- (i)** nouns and adjectives where the entity described possesses, is characterized by, or is provided with the object or quality expressed by the stem:
- (a)** from nouns and adjectives: *atlı* ‘horseman’, ‘horsedrawn’, *sevgili* ‘lover’, ‘dear’, *akıllı* ‘clever’, *mavili* ‘in blue’, *hızlı* ‘rapid’. Also occurs in the question word *neli*, used to inquire about the attribute of something (e.g. *neli dondurma* ‘what kind of ice cream’).
- (b)** from nouns of place and locative pronouns (18.3.1) to

indicate a person belonging to or coming from that place: *üniversiteli* ‘university student’, *Londralı* ‘Londoner’, *köylü* ‘villager’, *buralı* ‘from here’. Also occurs in the question word *nereli* ‘from where’, used to ask about a person’s country (or town, etc.) of origin.

- (c) from numerals to indicate groups made of items containing that number of objects: *üçlü* ‘threesome’, ‘trio’, *altılı* ‘sextet’.

- (ii) adjectival phrases from noun phrases, which express that the entity described possesses, is characterized by, or is provided with the object or quality expressed by the noun phrase: *kısa saçlı* ‘short-haired’, *dört çocuklu* ‘with four children’, *mavi elbiseli* ‘in a blue dress’, *bindokuzyüzlü yıllar* ‘the nineteen hundreds’. If the adjectival phrase thus formed is derived from a *-(s)I* compound (10.2), the compound marker *-(s)I* is deleted before *-II* is added: *deniz manzaralı* ‘with a sea view’ (cf. *deniz manzarası* ‘sea view’), *üç yatak odalı* ‘three-bedroomed’ (cf. *yatak odası* ‘bedroom’).

The double usage of this suffix, *-II...-II*, produces adjectives: *kızlı oğlanlı (bir grup)* ‘(a group) of girls and boys’, or adverbs: *gececi gündüzlü (çalış-)* ‘(work) day and night’.

- This productive suffix derives:
IIK

- (i) nouns from nouns, adjectives or adverbs to indicate:
- (a) the state relating to a particular concept: *krallık* ‘kingship’, *sağırılık* ‘deafness’, *iyilik* ‘goodness’, *çabukluk* ‘speed’
 - (b) an application, embodiment or institutionalization of the concept in question: *krallık* ‘kingdom’, *iyilik* ‘good deed’, *askerlik* ‘military service’
 - (c) an object or garment associated with a body part: *gözlük* ‘spectacles’, *başlık* ‘headgear’
 - (d) a storage place or container for a particular type of object: *odunluk* ‘woodshed’, *kitaplık* ‘bookcase’, *pabuçluk* ‘shoe rack’
 - (e) a place where the entity denoted by the root noun is found collectively: *zeytinlik* ‘olive grove’, *mezarlık* ‘cemetery’
 - (f) a person whose relationship is analogous to the blood relationship indicated by the root noun: *analık* ‘stepmother’, *evlatlık* ‘child servant’
 - (g) a banknote: *onluk* ‘tenner’.
- (ii) adjectives which indicate:
- (a) when added to nouns, suitability for the type of entity denoted by the root: *dolmalık* ‘for stuffing’, *elbiselik* ‘for a dress’, *karakolluk* ‘requiring police intervention’
 - (b) when added to nouns denoting periods of time, recurrent production or occurrence: *günlük* ‘daily’, *aylık* ‘monthly’
 - (c) when added to numerals, the approximate age of a person: *ellilik* ‘in (his/her) fifties’, or the value or price of something: *yüz milyonluk* ‘worth a hundred million’.

(iii) adjectival phrases from quantitative expressions of the form numeral+noun, which according to the meaning of this noun can express weight, length, capacity, duration, value, price, etc.: *beş kiloluk* 'weighing five kilos', *üç saatlik* 'three-hour', *iki kişilik* 'suitable for two people', *beş yüz milyon liralık* 'worth five hundred million lira'.

- Forms adjectives and nouns with idiosyncratic meanings: *sarman* 'ginger' (used of cats), *mAn toraman* 'sturdy', *katman* 'layer' (see also *-mAn* in 7.2.1.1).
- rA* Unstressable suffix which attaches to demonstrative pronouns and *ne* 'what', to form locative pronouns (18.3.1) *burA-* 'here', *orA-* 'there', *nere-* 'where'. In some dialects these can appear on their own, but in standard Turkish they must combine with one of the nominal inflectional suffixes (the plural suffix, case and person suffixes).
- Forms nouns: *tümsek* 'mound', *bağırsak* 'intestine' (see also *-sAk* in 7.2.1.1).
- sAl* A suffix introduced as part of the language reform to replace the Arabic suffix *-(v)i*, it attaches to nouns to form adjectives that express the notion of relationship to the concept denoted by the root noun: *tarihsel* 'historic(al)', *yapısal* 'structural', *küresel* 'global'. In rare cases it also forms nouns: *kumsal* 'sandy beach'. See also *-sAl* in 7.1.1.
- sI* Like *-(I)msI* and *-(I)mtrak*, this suffix expresses approximation to a particular quality. Added only to nouns to form adjectives: *kadımsı* 'feminine', *çocuksu* 'naïve'.
- sIl* Forms adjectives: *yoksul* 'poor', *varsıl* 'wealthy'.
- sIz* This productive suffix is added to
 - (i) nouns to form adjectives denoting that the entity described lacks whatever is expressed by the root: *parasız* 'penniless', 'free (of charge)', *eşsiz* 'unequalled', *sonsuz* 'unlimited'
 - (ii) nouns and pronouns to form adverbs denoting the non-involvement in an event of whatever is expressed by the root: *arabasız* 'without a/the car', *parasız* 'free of charge', 'without paying', *sensiz* 'without you'
 - (iii) nouns to form nouns (a rare usage): *↓aynasız* (slang) 'police officer', *telsiz* 'wireless', 'walkietalkie', *Hamursuz* 'Passover'.
- This distributive suffix is added productively to numerals (15.7.3): *üçer (kişi)* 'three (people) each', *onaltışar (kitap)* 'sixteen (books) each', and to the question word *kaç* 'how many': *kaçar* 'how many each'. When combining with *yarım* 'half', the initial consonant remains: *yarımaşar* 'half each'.
- taY* Added to nouns to form nouns denoting an institution: *Yargıtay* 'Supreme Court' (see also *-taY* in 7.2.1.1).
- tI* Added to onomatopoeic stems to form nouns: *gıcırtı* 'squeak', *takırtı* 'rattle', *gürültü* 'noise'.
- vari* A suffix of Persian origin (pronounced [va:ri:]) but going out of usage: *gangstervari* 'gangsterlike', *Amerikanvari* 'American-style'. Both vowels in this suffix are long.
- (v)i* An Arabic suffix (pronounced [vi:]) which forms adjectives: *milli* 'national', *resmi* 'official', *hukuki* 'legal' *ananevi* 'traditional'.

- (y)A An Arabic suffix which indicates feminine gender: *müdire* ‘female director’. Also appears on names given to women: *Aliye, Fazıla*.
- An Arabic suffix which forms nouns: *tahkikat* ‘investigation’, *ihracat* ‘exports’, *maddiyat* ‘material things’.
- Unstressable suffix which attaches to terms denoting seasons, deriving adverbials: *yazın* ‘in (y)In (the) summer’, *kışın* ‘in (the) winter’ (see also *-leyin* above).
- zede* A suffix of Persian origin, which when added to nouns forms nouns indicating the victim of some catastrophic event: *depremzede* ‘earthquake victim’, *felaketzede* ‘victim of a (certain) disaster’.

7.3 THE INTERNAL ORDERING OF DERIVATIONAL SUFFIXES

There are no clear-cut rules governing all combinations of derivational suffixes. However, there are a few points which apply to the majority of cases:

(i) Unproductive derivational suffixes tend not to co-occur.

(ii) Suffixes which are unproductive tend to precede productive ones (although it may be very difficult in many cases to decide which category a suffix belongs to). For example, the productive noun-forming suffix *-lık* follows the unproductive *-(y)An*:

bak- ‘look’ + *-(y)An* → *bakan* ‘minister’ + *-lık* → *bakanlık* ‘ministry’

But the same suffix *-lık* can occur before or after an equally productive one, e.g. the noun-deriving suffix *-CI*:

göz ‘eye’ + *-lık* → *gözlük* ‘spectacles’ + *-CI* → *gözlükçü* ‘optician’
göz ‘eye’ + *-CI* → *gözcü* ‘guard’ + *-lık* → *gözcülük* ‘being a guard’

It can also recur in the same word:

göz-lük-çü-lük ‘the profession/business of an optician’

7.4 PREFIXATION

Apart from the reduplicative prefixes discussed in Chapter 9, the only prefixes Turkish has are of foreign origin:

antidemokratik ‘antidemocratic’
postmodern ‘postmodern’
gayrimüslim ‘non-Muslim’
bihaber ‘unaware’, ‘ignorant’
namütenahi ‘infinite’

With the exception of *anti-*, which has some degree of productivity, these prefixes occur only with loan words. Most of the words thus formed are stressed on the (first syllable of the) prefix.

INFLECTIONAL SUFFIXES

Inflectional suffixes indicate how the constituents of a sentence relate to each other, and express functional relations such as **case**, **person** and **tense**. In this chapter a description of the forms and attachment properties of these suffixes is provided; for the meaning and usage of each suffix, the reader is referred to the relevant chapters in Part 3.

In section 8.1 we discuss the inflectional suffixes that attach to nominals, and in section 8.2 those that attach to verbs. Sections 8.3 and 8.4 focus on the **copular markers** and **person markers**, both of which can attach to nominals and to verbs. Section 8.5 explains the attachment properties of suffixes that form subordinate clauses.

8.1 NOMINAL INFLECTIONAL SUFFIXES

The suffixes that attach to nominals are those marking **number**, **possession** and case. The only number suffix is the plural suffix *-lar*. The possessive suffixes indicate the person of the possessor. The order in which nominal inflectional suffixes appear on the stem is number-possession-case (see 14.3.1.2 (38) for an exception):

(1) çocuk	-lar	-ın	-a
child	-PL	-2SG.POSS	-DAT
	NUMBER	POSSESSION	CASE
‘to your children’			

These forms can further be combined with the copular markers (8.3.2), *-Dir* (8.3.3) and person markers (8.4) to form **predicates** (12.1.1.2):

(2) Ev	-ler	-imiz	-de	-ymiş	-ler.
home	-PL	-1PL.POSS	-LOC	-EV.COP	-3PL
‘Apparently they are/were at our homes.’					

8.1.1 THE PLURAL SUFFIX *-lar*

The suffix *-lar* (14.3.1.1) is used primarily to indicate plurality: *köpekler* ‘dogs’, *sular* ‘[glasses, etc. of] water’, *şunlar* ‘these’, *sarılar* ‘the yellow [ones]’; see 14.3.1.2 for other functions. This suffix should not be confused with the 3rd person plural marker *-lar* which appears, as at the end of example (2) above, on predicates to indicate subject agreement (8.4 and 12.2.2).

8.1.2 POSSESSIVE SUFFIXES

The forms of the possessive suffix are:

1st person singular		-(<i>I</i>) <i>m</i>	‘my’
2nd person singular	(familiar)	-(<i>I</i>) <i>n</i>	‘your’
	(formal)	-(<i>I</i>) <i>nIz</i>	‘your’
3rd person singular		-(<i>s</i>) <i>I(n)</i>	‘his’, ‘her’, ‘its’, ‘their’
1st person plural		-(<i>I</i>) <i>mIz</i>	‘our’
2nd person plural		-(<i>I</i>) <i>nIz</i>	‘your’
3rd person plural		- <i>lArI(n)</i>	‘their’

Examples:

<i>ev-im</i>	‘my house’	<i>araba-m</i>	‘my car’
<i>ev-in</i>	‘your house’ (familiar)	<i>araba-n</i>	‘your car’ (familiar)
<i>ev-iniz</i>	‘your house’ (formal)	<i>araba-nuz</i>	‘your car’ (formal)
<i>ev-i</i>	‘his/her/their house’	<i>araba-sı</i>	‘his/her/their car’
<i>ev-imiz</i>	‘our house’	<i>araba-muz</i>	‘our car’
<i>ev-iniz</i>	‘your house’	<i>araba-nuz</i>	‘your car’
<i>ev-leri</i>	‘their house(s)’	<i>araba-ları</i>	‘their car(s)’

For the number ambiguity in the 3rd person forms, see 14.3.2 and 14.4.

Apart from indicating the possessor in a noun phrase (14.3.2, 14.4), possessive suffixes are also added to the subordinating suffixes *-DİK*, *-(y)AcAK*, *-mA* and *-(y)Iş* (8.5.1) to mark the subject of the subordinate clause: *ilgilendiğimiz* (*konular*) ‘(the topics) that we are interested in’, *gidecekleri* (*ülke*) ‘(the country) that they will go to’, *anlamanız* (*için*) ‘so that you understand’, (*kitabı*) *okuyuşu* ‘his/her reading the book’. For a full discussion see Chapters 24–6.

Possessive suffixes can be followed by case markers: *odamda* ‘in my room’, the marker *-(y)lA/ile* ‘with’, ‘by’, ‘and’ (8.1.4): *annemle* ‘with my mother’, ‘my mother and...’ and to a limited extent by the adverbial suffix *-CA* (7.2.2.2): *kanımca* ‘in my opinion’.

The 3rd person singular form *-(s)I(n)* appears as *-(s)I* when no other suffix follows it: *tepesi* ‘its top’, *yüzü* ‘his/her face’. When it is followed by a case suffix or by the adverbial suffix *-CA*, it appears as *-(s)In*: *tepesinde* ‘at its summit/top’, *yüzüne* ‘to his/her face’, *fikirince* ‘in his/her opinion’. Similarly, the 3rd person plural form *-lArI(n)* appears as *-lArI* when no other suffix follows. However, when there is a case suffix or *-CA* following it, it appears as *-lArIn*: *elbiselerine* ‘to their dress(es)’. (See 14.4 for the ambiguity of forms containing the 3rd person plural possessive form, e.g. *ev-lerin-e* ‘to their house(s)’ and forms containing the plural suffix+3rd person singular possessive

marker, e.g. *ev-ler-in-e* ‘to his/her houses’, ‘to their houses’. See 6.2 for other forms containing ‘n’.) In this book, for reasons of simplicity, we use the forms *-(s)I* and *-lArI* when referring to these suffixes.

The suffix *-(s)I* has a number of functions in addition to those that it shares with the other possessive suffixes:

- (i) it marks the head of a noun compound: *düğün pastası* ‘wedding cake’ (10.2)
- (ii) it marks the head of a partitive construction: *kitaplardan üç tanesi* ‘three of the books’ (14.5.2–3)
- (iii) it forms pronominals from a variety of word classes: *burası* ‘here’, *içerisi* ‘inside’, *eskisi* ‘the old one’, *hiçbiri(si)* ‘none of them’ (18.3–4)
- (iv) it appears on (impersonal) verbal nouns which contain *-mA*: *okuması zor* ‘[it] is difficult to read’ (8.5.1.2, 24.4.2.2)
- (v) it occurs in some composite suffixes: *anlamazmışçasına* ‘as if uncomprehending’ (8.5.2.2, 26.3.6).

8.1.3 CASE SUFFIXES

Turkish has five case suffixes:

- (y)I* marker of the **accusative** case: *sarayı* ‘the palace (ACC)’, *suyu* ‘the water (ACC)’, *küçüğü* ‘the small one (ACC)’.
- (y)A* marker of the **dative** case: *Kars’a* ‘to Kars’, *dereye* ‘(in)to the river’, *masaya* ‘on (to) the table’, size ‘to you’.
- DA* marker of the **locative** case: *radyoda* ‘on the radio’, *evde* ‘at home’, *sepette* ‘in the basket’.
- DAn* marker of the **ablative** case: *okuldan* ‘from/of/out of (the) school’, *sonuçtan* ‘from/of the result’, *sisten* ‘from/of the fog’.
- (n)In/-Im* marker of the **genitive** case: *çocuğun* ‘the child’s’, *Fatma’nın* ‘Fatma’s’, *bahçenin* ‘of the garden’. *-Im* attaches to 1st person pronouns: *benim* ‘my’, *bizim* ‘our’.

The function of these suffixes is discussed in 14.3.3.

8.1.4 OTHER NOMINAL INFLECTIONAL MARKERS

- *(y)IA/ile* This marker can have comitative, instrumental or conjunctive meaning. In all of these functions it appears predominantly in the suffixal form *-(y)IA*, and only rarely as the separate form *ile*. The comitative/instrumental marker forms postpositional phrases (17.3). Like the dative, locative and ablative case markers it attaches to noun phrases, enabling them to function as oblique objects (13.1.2.2) or adverbials (13.1.3). However, unlike the case suffixes it is unstressable (4.3.2):

Ahmét’le ‘with Ahmet’ (comitative), *kalémle* ‘with a pen/ pencil’ (instrumental), *baltáyla* ‘with an axe’ (instrumental). This marker also functions as a noun phrase conjunction: *Ahmet’le Mehmet* ‘Ahmet and Mehmet’, *kedimle köpeğim* ‘my cat and my dog’ (see 28.3.1.1 (ii)).

In the standard language, *-(y)lA* attaches to the genitive-marked forms of the following pronouns (i.e. **genitive-attracting pronouns**), except where the plural suffix *-lAr* is also present (see 17.2.1):

- (i) simple personal pronouns (18.1.1): *benimle* ‘with me’
- (ii) demonstrative pronouns (18.2): *şununla* ‘with this/that one’
- (iii) *kim* ‘who’ (19.2.1.1): *kiminle* ‘with whom’.

The free-standing form *ile* is not used with genitive-attracting pronouns. In everyday speech, *-(y)lA* may be attached directly to pronouns without an intervening genitive case marker: \downarrow *benle* ‘with me’, \downarrow *şunla* ‘with this/that one’, \downarrow *kimle* ‘who with’. In very informal speech contexts ‘l’ may be pronounced as [n] and the marker itself may be followed by [n]: \downarrow *Fatma’nyan*, \downarrow *şunnan*, \downarrow *kimnen*.

- *ki(n)* This is a stressable suffix whose vowel is invariable except that, in some cases, it harmonizes with a preceding ‘ü’: *evdeki* ‘(the one) in the house’, *oradaki* ‘(the one) over there’, *sizinki* ‘yours’, *kızinki* ‘the one belonging to the girl’, *suyunki* ‘the one belonging to (the) water’. When it follows *dün* ‘yesterday’ and *gün* ‘day’ (and words containing *gün*) it is generally pronounced (and spelt with) ‘ü’: *bugünkü/bugünki* ‘today’s’, *dünkü/dünki* ‘yesterday’s’. In all other cases where it follows ‘ü’ it is more likely to be pronounced as ‘i’: *gülünki* ‘that of the rose’. The consonant ‘n’ appears only when *-ki* is followed by a case suffix or *-CA*: *evdekiinde* ‘in/on/at the one in the house’ (see 6.2). In this book, for reasons of simplicity, we refer to this suffix as *-ki*. (The suffix *-ki* should not be confused with the clitic *ki*, for which see 11.1.1.4)

-ki has two main functions: to form attributive adjectival phrases (15.3.6–7) and to form pronominal expressions (18.5).

These are formed in the following ways:

- (i) By attaching *-ki* directly to adverbials which express a location in time: *yarınki* (gazete) ‘tomorrow’s (newspaper)’, *bu seneki* (*portakallar*) ‘this year’s oranges’, *her zamanki* ‘the usual (one)’.
Note that where the temporal adverbial takes the form of a *-(s)l* compound, the compound marker is deleted

before the affixation of *-ki*: *Salı günkü* (*programlar*) ‘Tuesday’s (programmes)’.

- (ii) By attaching *-ki* to noun phrases and postpositions which contain the locative suffix: *sokaktaki araba* ‘the car on the street’, *önünüzdeki* ‘the one in front of you’.
- (iii) By attaching *-ki* to noun phrases which contain the genitive suffix: *seninki* ‘yours’, *adamunki* ‘the man’s [one]’, *odanunki* ‘the one belonging to the room’. (Expressions formed in this way are pronominal only.)

Any pronominal form containing *-ki* can be further inflected by adding:

- (i) the plural suffix *-lAr*: *masadakiler* ‘the ones on the table’, *masanunkiler* ‘the ones which belong to the table’. As a result, words which contain *-ki* can sometimes have more than one plural suffix: *masalardakiler* ‘the ones on the tables’.
- (ii) a case suffix, which can be added to a singular or plural form: *bendekine* ‘to the one that I have’, *evinkileri* ‘the ones belonging to the house (ACC)’, *bahçedekinden* ‘of/from the one in the garden’. As a result, words which contain *-ki* can sometimes have more than one locative or genitive marker: *anneminkinin* (*renvi*) ‘(the colour) of mv mother’s one’. *evdekilerde*

'at/on/in the ones in the house'.

- (iii) one of the markers *-(y)lA/ile* (see above), *-CA* 'according to', 'by' (16.1.6), or *-sIz* 'without' (7.2.2.2). The combination with *-(y)lA/ile* is regular: *sokaktakiyle* 'with the one on the street', *mutfaktakilerle* 'with the ones in the kitchen', *arabanınkiyle* 'with the one belonging to the car', *perdeninkilerle* 'with the ones belonging to the curtain'. On the rare occasions when *-ki* combines with *-CA* or *-sIz*, these attach to the plural form: *Amerika'dakilerce* 'by the ones in America', *bahçedekilersiz* 'without the ones in the garden'.

-ki can combine with a genitive or locative form that already contains *-ki*:

ev-de-ki-ler-in-ki 'the one belonging to those at home'

anne-m-in-kin-de-ki 'the one **on** my mother's'

8.2 VERBAL INFLECTIONAL SUFFIXES

There are two distinct types of verb form in Turkish: **finite** and **non-finite**.

(i) Finite verb forms:

The inflectional suffixes that can appear in finite verb forms are the following:

voice suffixes (8.2.1)

the negative marker (8.2.2)

tense/aspect/modality markers (8.2.3)

copular markers (8.3)

person markers (8.4)

A finite verb form in Turkish obligatorily contains a **person marker** from groups 1–4 (8.4), which indicates the subject:

(3) Otur-acağ-**ım**.
sit.down-FUT-1SG
'I'm going to sit down.'

Note that a 3rd person singular subject is indicated by the *absence* of any person marker from groups 1, 2 and 4:

(4) Şu anda evden çık-tı.
leave-PF
'S/he has just left the house.'

In all forms except the 2nd person imperative and the 3rd person optative, a verb contains one of the **tense/aspect/modality** suffixes from position 3 (8.2.3):

(5) Yüz-**üyor**-uz.
swim-IMPF-1PL
'We're swimming.'

Voice suffixes, the negative marker and **copular markers** may also occur in finite verb forms:

(6) Yık-**ıl-ma**-mış-tı.
 demolish-PASS-NEG-PF-P.COP
 'It had not been demolished.'

The order in which the suffixes appear in a finite verb form is:

ROOT-VOICE-NEGATION-TENSE/ASPECT/MODALITY-COPULAR MARKER-
 PERSON MARKER-*Dir*

(7) Döğ -üş -tür -t -ül -me -yebil-iyor -
 muş -sunuz -dur.
 beat -REC-CAUS-CAUS-PASS -NEG -PSB-IMPF -EV.COP -
 2PL -GM
 VOICE NEGATIVE TAM COPULAR PERSON
 MODALITY
 SUFFIXES MARKER SUFFIXES MARKER MARKER
 MARKER

'It is presumably the case that you sometimes were not made to fight.'

Irregular combinations are explained in the description of individual suffixes.

(ii) Non-finite verb forms:

The inflectional suffixes that can appear in non-finite verb forms are the following:

voice suffixes (8.2.1)

the negative marker (8.2.2)

tense/aspect/modality markers from positions 1 and/or 2 (8.2.3.1–2)

subordinating suffixes (8.5)

nominal inflectional suffixes (8.1)

Non-finite verb forms obligatorily contain a **subordinating suffix** (also called a **subordinator**). Because these are **nominalized forms**, most of them can be followed by some or all of the nominal suffixes described in 8.1 (see 8.5 for details).

(8) sev-**mek-le**
 like-SUB-INS
 'by loving [him/her/it]'

The order of the suffixes in a non-finite verb form is the following:

ROOT-VOICE-NEGATION-SUBORDINATING SUFFIX-NOMINAL
 INFLECTIONAL MARKERS

(9) bak -tır -ma -dığ -in -dan
 check -CAUS -NEG -SUB -2SG.POSS -
 ABL
 VOICE NEGATIVE SUBORDINATOR PERSON CASE

	SUFFIX	MARKER		MARKER	MARK
ER					

‘because you haven’t had [it] checked’, ‘from the one you didn’t have checked’

8.2.1 VOICE SUFFIXES

These are the **causative**, **passive**, **reflexive** and **reciprocal** suffixes. Voice suffixes come immediately after the verb root preceding all other suffixes. The only exception to this is the combination of the passive suffix with *-(y)Iver* (see 8.2.3.2). For the effect a voice suffix has on the structure of a clause see 13.2, and for the ordering of voice suffixes see 13.2.4.

8.2.1.1 Causative

The causative suffix attaches to **transitive** and **intransitive verb** stems. It has the following forms:

- *yaptır*- ‘make/let [s.o.] do/make/build [s.t.]’, *koydur*- ‘have/make [s.o.] put [s.t.] [s.w.]’, *Dİr* *öldür*- ‘kill’, *doldur*- ‘fill [s.t.]’
- t* *kapat*- ‘close [s.t.]’, *daralt*- ‘reduce’, *uyut*- ‘make/let [s.o.] sleep’
- It* *sarkut*- ‘dangle [s.t.]’, *iirktüt*- ‘scare’, *korkut*- ‘scare’
- Ir* *düşür*- ‘drop’, *bitir*- ‘finish [s.t.]’, *duyur*- ‘announce’, *pişir*- ‘cook [s.t.]’
- Ar* *çikar*- ‘extract’, *gider*- ‘remove’
- Art* *çökert*- ‘crush’

Which form of the causative suffix occurs with any particular verb stem is predictable, at least in part, from the form of the stem. Around thirty monosyllabic stems, most of which are intransitive, combine with one of the forms *-It*, *-Ir*, *Ar* or *-Art*. Polysyllabic stems ending in a vowel, ‘l’ or ‘r’ combine with *-t*. In all other circumstances *-Dİr* is used.

It is possible for more than one causative suffix to appear simultaneously on a single verb stem. Such combinations conform to the rules given above. Thus *-t* follows *-Dİr*, *-Ir* or *-Ar* (as these suffixes end in ‘r’) and *-Dİr* follows *-t* or *-Art*: *bit-ir-t-tir-di* ‘s/he arranged for it to be finished’. For the syntactic properties of multiple causativization see 13.2.1.1.

Some intransitive verbs do not combine with the causative suffix, and instead have unrelated transitive counterparts. For example, the transitive counterpart of *gir*- ‘enter’ is *sok*- ‘insert’ (also ‘allow to enter’). These can be further causativized (as in *soktur*-). Another irregular verb is *em*- ‘suck’, for which the transitive form is *emzir*- ‘breastfeed’. Some verbs which contain a form that looks like a causative suffix are not derived directly from an existing non-causative root, e.g. *getir*- ‘bring’, *götür*- ‘take’, *kaldır*- ‘raise’ (derived from *kalk*- ‘rise’), none of which contain separable roots.

8.2.1.2 Passive

The passive suffix *-Il/(I)n* (can be attached to transitive and intransitive stems. It turns a transitive verb into an intransitive one, as in *sev-* ‘love’ → *sevil-* ‘be loved’, or an intransitive verb into a subjectless predicate (see 13.2.2.3–4).

The passive suffix has the following forms:

- n aran-* ‘be searched (for)’, ‘be rung up’, *tıkan-* ‘be blocked’, *yıkan-* ‘be washed’
- In bilin-* ‘be known’, *delin-* ‘be punctured/perforated’
- Il yapıł-* ‘be done/made/built’, *görüł-* ‘be seen’

-n is attached to stems ending in a vowel, *-In* is attached to stems ending with the consonant ‘l’, and *-Il* is attached to stems ending with all other consonants.

8.2.1.3 Reflexive

The reflexive suffix *-(I)n* is an unproductive suffix, which combines only with a few roots. It attaches to transitive verbs, to form an intransitive verb denoting an action that one can perform on or for oneself.

- | | | |
|----------------------------------|---|-------------------------------------|
| <i>yıka-</i> ‘wash [s.t.]’ | → | <i>yıkan-</i> ‘have a bath/shower’ |
| <i>kurula-</i> ‘dry [s.t.]’ | → | <i>kurulan-</i> ‘dry oneself’ |
| <i>tara-</i> ‘comb’ | → | <i>taran-</i> ‘comb one’s hair’ |
| <i>ört-</i> ‘cover’ | → | <i>örtün-</i> ‘cover oneself’ |
| <i>sar-</i> ‘wrap’ (tr.) | → | <i>sarın-</i> ‘wrap oneself (in)’ |
| <i>giy-</i> ‘put on [a garment]’ | → | <i>giyin-</i> ‘get dressed’ (intr.) |

For the syntactic effects of reflexivization see 13.2.3.1. For the non-reflexive usage of the suffix *-(I)n* see 7.2.1.2.

Note that the reflexive suffix shares a form with the passive suffix. As a result, the reflexive and passive forms of some verbs are identical, e.g. *yıkan-* can mean ‘be washed (by someone)’ or ‘have a bath/shower’, depending on the context.

8.2.1.4 Reciprocal

The reciprocal suffix *-(I)ş* combines with only a few transitive and intransitive stems, and indicates mutual involvement in an action. When it combines with a transitive stem it usually indicates the reciprocity of an action (i.e. A does x to B and B does x to A):

- araş-* ‘ring each other’, *öpüş-* ‘kiss each other’, *seviş-* ‘make love’, ‘love each other’, *görüş-* ‘see/meet up with each other’

Stems containing the reciprocal suffix tend not to combine with the similar-sounding verbal noun suffix *-(y)Iş* (8.5.2.1). Instead they combine with *-mA* (8.5.1.2). Some verbs that seem to have a segment identical to a reciprocal suffix are not transparently related to a non-reciprocal stem, e.g. *konuş-* ‘speak’. (See also *-(I)ş*, 7.2.1.2 and *-IAş* 7.2.2.1.)

8.2.2 THE NEGATIVE MARKER

The negative marker *-mA* is situated between voice suffixes and tense/ aspect/modality markers. It is unstressable and causes the syllable before it to receive stress, except in most combinations with the aorist suffix (see 8.2.3.3 for details): *anlámadık* ‘we did not understand’, *anlaşılmasın* ‘let it not be understood’, *anlamáz* ‘s/he does not understand’. (See 4.3.2 (viii), 4.3.2.1 and 11.2.2 for the combination of *-mA* with other unstressable suffixes and clitics.) There are irregularities in the combination of the negative marker with:

- (i) the aorist *-(A/I)r* (producing the combination *-mA-z*) (8.2.3.3)
- (ii) the possibility suffix *-(y)A* (8.2.3.1)
- (iii) the non-premeditative suffix *-(y)Iver* (8.2.3.2).

The vowel of the negative suffix becomes a high vowel (‘ı’ or ‘i’) when it is followed by *-(I)yor* (8.2.3.3), *-(y)AcAk* (8.2.3.3) and a few other suffixes beginning with ‘y’ (see 2.6). In the case of the *-mA+-(I)yor* combination the vowel also undergoes vowel harmony like an I-type suffix (3.2.1), which is reflected in the orthography: *anlamıyor* ‘s/he does not understand’, *görmüyor* ‘s/he does not see’ (see 2.6 for other examples).

The negative marker occurs in composite suffixes such as *-mAdAn* and *-mAzdAn* (8.5.2.2). For its occurrence in compound verb forms see 20.1.2.

8.2.3 TENSE/ASPECT/MODALITY MARKERS

Most of the suffixes falling into this group have more than one function, and may simultaneously mark tense, aspect and/or modality. The syntactic and semantic properties of these suffixes are discussed in detail in Chapters 21 and 27, and are summarized in Appendix 2.

When tense/aspect/modality markers co-occur, they appear in the order given below:

1	2	3	4	5
			<i>Copular markers</i>	
<i>-(y)A</i> (possibility)	<i>-(y)Abil</i> (possibility)	<i>-DI</i> (perfective)	<i>-(y)DI</i> (past copula)	<i>-Dir</i>
	<i>-(y)Iver</i> (non-premeditative)	<i>-mIş</i> (perfective/evidential)	<i>-(y)mIş</i> (evidential copula)	(generalizing modality)
	▽ <i>-(y)Agel</i>	<i>-sA</i> (conditional)	<i>-(y)sA</i> (conditional copula)	
	▽ <i>-(y)Ayaz</i>	<i>-(A/I)r/-z</i> (aorist)		

▽-(y)Akal	-(y)AcAK (future)
▽-(y)Adur	-(I)yor (imperfective)
	-mAlI (obligative)
	-mAktA (imperfective)
	-(y)A optative

The following points should be noted:

(i) Suffixes which are in the same column cannot co-occur on a single stem.

(ii) Finite verbs (except for imperative forms and 3rd person optative forms) obligatorily contain a suffix from position 3:

(10) Geç-**ti**-n.

pass-PF-2SG

3

‘You’ve passed.’

(11) Bitir-e-me-**miş**-tir.

finish-PSB-NEG-PF-GM

1 3 5

‘S/he *has* probably not been able to finish [it].’

(12) Oku-yabil-**ecek**-miş.

read-PSB-FUT-EV.COP

2 3 4

Apparently s/he *will* be able to read [it].’

(iii) The markers in positions 4–5 can also attach directly to a subject complement, to *değil* or to the existential expressions *var/yok* in nominal sentences (8.3, 12.1.1.2).

(13) Yazın Paris-te-**ydi**-k.

Paris-LOC-P.COP-1PL

4

‘We *were* in Paris during the summer.’

(14) Mutlaka zamanı var-**dır**.

existent-GM

5

‘I’m sure s/he has the time.’

(iv) Non-finite verb forms obligatorily contain a subordinating suffix (8.5), but they can also contain suffixes from positions 1–2.

(15) otur-**abil**-mek

sit-PSB-VN

2

‘to be able to sit [down].’

8.2.3.1 Position 1

- The possibility suffix *-(y)A* (21.4.2.1) appears only in negative verb forms. It is the only tense/aspect/modality suffix that precedes the negative suffix: *bakamayız* ‘we cannot look’, *göremiyordur* ‘s/he probably can’t see’. It can co-occur with the possibility suffix *-(y)Abil* from position 2: *bakamayabiliriz* ‘we may/might not be able to look’.

8.2.3.2 Position 2

The suffixes in this group consist of one of the verb roots *bil-* ‘know’, *ver-* ‘give’, *yaz-* ‘make a mistake (obs.)’, *dur-* ‘stay’ and *kal-* ‘remain’. All of these suffixes except for *-(y)Abil* are stressed on the first syllable (4.3.1 (iii)). They occur with one of the suffixes in position 3.

- The possibility suffix *-(y)Abil* (21.4.2.1) can occur with any of the suffixes in position 3: *(y)Abil gidebileceğim* ‘I shall be able to go’, *görebildiğim* ‘(the one) that I can see’. See also *-(y)A* above.
- This suffix can occur with all the suffixes in position 3 except for *-mAktA*: *bitirivermiş (y)Iver* ‘apparently s/he finished [it] without effort’, *pişiriverirdim* ‘I would just have cooked it’. It can either follow or, less commonly, precede the negative suffix: *yapmayiverdi* ‘s/he simply didn’t do [it]’, *yapivermedi* ‘s/he refrained from simply doing [it]’. Although it follows voice suffixes in general, it may precede the passive suffix: *yapılıverdi/yapıverildi* ‘it was suddenly done’.

▽*-(y)Agel*, ▽*-(y)Adur*, ▽*-(y)Ayaz* ▽*-(y)Akal*

These markers mostly occur in (semi-)lexicalized forms, or are obsolescent: *yapagelmışsizdir* ‘we have gone on doing [it]’, *düşeyazdım* ‘I almost fell’. The least lexicalized one is *-(y)Adur*: *okuyadur* ‘go on reading’ (13.3.1.1).

8.2.3.3 Position 3

- DI* The **perfective** suffix can be followed by a person marker from group 1, one of the copular markers *-(y)DI* or *-(y)sA*, but not by *-(y)mİş* or *-DIr*: *olduk* ‘we became’, *gittiydin* ‘you had left’ (see *-(y)DI* below), *beklediysen* ‘if you have waited’.
- The **evidential/perfective** suffix can be followed by a person marker from group 2, any one *mİş* of the copular markers, and by *-DIr*. When it is *not* followed by another tense/aspect/modality marker, *-mİş* indicates both evidentiality and perfectivity: *koşmuş* ‘apparently s/he ran/has run’, *unutmuşum* ‘I seem to have forgotten’. When it is followed by a copular marker or *-DIr*, it indicates only perfectivity: *başlamıştık* ‘we had started’, *anlamamışsa* ‘if s/he has not understood’, *görmüşlerdir* ‘they must have seen [it]’. Similarly, when *-mİş* is followed by an auxiliary verb in compound verb forms (13.3.1.2) it indicates only perfectivity: *yapmış olduk* ‘we have done [it]’, *görmüş bulunuyorum* ‘I have seen [it]’.
- sA* The **conditional** suffix can be followed by a person marker from group 1, or by *-(y)DI* or *-(y)mİş*, but not by *-(y)sA* or *-DIr*: *düşünsen* ‘if you thought/were to think’, *hazırlamasaydın* ‘if you had not prepared [it]’. In colloquial contexts *-sA* can be replaced by the optative suffix *-(y)A* (see below) when followed by a copular marker: *arasaydın/arayaydın* ‘if (only) you had rung’, ‘you should have rung’.

- The **ao**rist suffix is phonologically irregular, as it displays a variation between six vowels, (A/I)r/- 'ı', 'i', 'ü', 'u', 'a' and 'e'. It is also the only suffix that has a different form (-z) when used with the negative marker. The aorist suffix may be followed by a person marker from group 2, or any one of the copular markers, but not by -Dlr: *okurum* 'I read', *gülerdin* 'you used to/would laugh'.

The distribution of the different forms is as follows:

- (i) -(I)r attaches to polysyllabic stems: *konuşur* 's/he speaks', *koparır* 's/he breaks [it]', and to monosyllabic stems which already contain a suffix: *ye-n-ir* 'it is eaten' (but *yen-er* 's/he beats [s.o.]').
- (ii) Monosyllabic verbs ending in 'l' or 'r' are unpredictable in terms of which form they combine with. Of the forty-odd monosyllabic stems that end in 'l' or 'r', the following combine with -Ir: *al-* 'take', *bil-* 'know', *bul-* 'find', *dur-* 'stop', *gel-* 'come', *gör-* 'see', *kal-* 'stay', 'remain', *ol-* 'be', *öl-* 'die', *var-* 'reach', *ver-* 'give', *vur-* 'hit': *bilür* 's/he knows', *kalır* 's/he stays', *görür* 's/he sees', *bulur* 's/he finds'. Other stems ending in 'l' or 'r' combine with -Ar: *örer* 's/he knits', *kurar* 's/he establishes'.
- (iii) Monosyllabic verbs ending in any other consonant combine with -Ar, with the exception of *san-* 'imagine': *sanırım* 'I think'.
- (iv) The way in which the aorist suffix combines with the negative suffix -mA is highly irregular:
 - (a) The suffix itself takes a completely different form, -z, when it follows -mA: *gitmez* 's/he doesn't/won't/ wouldn't go', *anlamazsın* 'you wouldn't understand'.
 - (b) Where a negative aorist verb form does not contain a copular marker, the -z is deleted in the 1st person singular and plural: *yemem* 'I won't/wouldn't eat', *kalmayız* 'we won't/wouldn't stay'. This means that, in these particular forms, the aorist is expressed by the *absence* of a distinct suffix.
 - (c) Unlike the negative suffix in other contexts (8.2.2), the negative-aorist combination -mAz is *stressed*, except where (i) it is preceded by the possibility suffix -(y)A, or (ii) it is followed by the 3rd person plural marker -lAr.

The table below shows the negative-aorist forms of the verb *bak-* 'look', both with and without the presence of a copular marker. In the second column the past copula -(y)DI is used as an example of a copular marker.

	Negative+aorist	Negative+aorist+ copular marker
1st person sg.	<i>bak-má-m</i>	<i>bak-má-z-dı-m</i>
2nd person sg.	<i>bak-má-z-sın</i>	<i>bak-má-z-dı-n</i>
3rd person sg.	<i>bak-má-z</i>	<i>bak-má-z-dı</i>
1st person pl.	<i>bak-má-yız</i>	<i>bak-má-z-dı-k</i>
2nd person pl.	<i>bak-má-z-sınız</i>	<i>bak-má-z-dı-nız</i>
3rd person pl.	<i>bak-ma-z-lár</i>	<i>bak-ma-z-lár-dı</i>

- The future suffix may be followed by a person marker from group 2, any one of the (y)AcAK copular markers or by -Dlr: *geleceğim* 'I shall come', *silecektiniz* 'you were going to

erase [it]', *bulacaktır* 'I'm sure s/he'll find [it]'.

Despite being written with 'a' or 'e', the initial syllable of the future suffix is often

pronounced like an I-type suffix (3.2.1): *kalacak* 's/he will stay' [k^haɫɫɔk^h]

dönecek 's/he will return' [dönüd^hɛɕ^h]. When this suffix is followed by a person marker starting with a vowel, the final 'k' is replaced by 'ğ' (1.1.1.1). In formal speech, the inflectional sections of forms such as *seveceğim* 'I will love' and *alacağım* 'I am going to take [it]' are pronounced as two consecutive vowels with stress on 'ce' or 'ca': [seved^hɛim] or [sevid^hɛim], [aɫaɫɔɔim] or [aɫɔɔim]. But in everyday speech the combination of the future marker with person markers has a contracted version,

as shown for the verb *in-* 'go/come down' in the table below. See also 2.6 for a general discussion of the effect of the initial -(y) of a suffix on a preceding vowel.

Future marker -(y)AcAk+person marking:

	<i>Formal</i>	<i>Familiar</i>
1st p. sg. <i>ineceğim</i>	[ined ^h ɛim] / [inid ^h ɛim]	↓ [inid ^h ɛim]
2nd p. sg. <i>ineceksin</i>	[ined ^h ɛcsin] / [inid ^h ɛcsin]	↓ [inid ^h ɛin]
3rd p.sg. <i>inecek</i>	[ined ^h ɛɕ ^h] / [inid ^h ɛɕ ^h]	[inid ^h ɛɕ ^h]
1st p. pl. <i>ineceğiz</i>	[ined ^h ɛiz] / [inid ^h ɛiz]	↓ [inid ^h ɛiz]
2nd p. pl. <i>ineceksiniz</i>	[ined ^h ɛcsiniz] / [inid ^h ɛcsiniz]	↓ [inid ^h ɛ:niz]
3rd p.pl. <i>inecekler</i>	[ined ^h ɛclær] / [inid ^h ɛclær]	[inid ^h ɛclær]

In the case of forms with back vowels, the [ɛ] in the future suffix is replaced by [a]: [jazıɫɔɔan] 'you are going to write', etc.

- The **imperfective** suffix -(I)yor contains the obsolete verb stem *yor-*, which is invariable. (I)yor Except where the negative marker is present, *yor-* assigns stress to the preceding vowel, whether this vowel is -(I) or the final vowel of the stem that -(I)yor attaches to: *koşuyor* 's/he runs', *koruyor* 's/he protects'. (For the effect of the negative suffix on word stress see 4.3.2.1.)

-(I)yor combines regularly with stems ending in a consonant: *satıyor* 's/he sells/is selling', *görüyor* 's/he sees'. Stems ending in a vowel combine with the component 'yor'. In the case of stems ending in a high vowel ('ı', 'i', 'ü' or 'u') 'yor' is added directly to the stem: *eriyor* 'it melts/is melting', *kuruyor* 'it dries/is drying'. However, where a stem ends in 'a' or 'e', the combination with 'yor' causes this vowel to become high (see 2.6). This high vowel is then subject to vowel harmony (3.2.1):

anla- 'understand → *anlıyor* 's/he understands'

okşa- 'caress' → *okşuyor* 's/he caresses/is caressing'

bekle- ‘wait’ → *bekliyor* ‘s/he waits/is waiting’
özle- ‘miss’ → *özlüyor* ‘s/he misses’

The same situation occurs when *-(I)yor* is attached to the negative marker:

saklama- ‘not hide’ → *saklamıyor* ‘s/he doesn’t hide/ is not hiding’
söyleme- ‘not tell’ → *söylemiyor* ‘s/he doesn’t tell/ isn’t telling’

-(I)yor may be followed by a person marker from group 2, any one of the copular markers or by *-DIr*: *çalışıyorum* ‘I work/am working’, *arıyordu* ‘s/he was looking for [it]’, *anlıyorsa* ‘if s/he understands [it]’, *gidiyordur* ‘s/he’s probably going’. In colloquial speech the ‘r’ at the end of the suffix is often not pronounced when it is followed by a suffix

beginning with a consonant: *gidiyorsun* ‘s/he goes/is going’ [*jidiɟosun*]/
 [*jidijorsun*], *ödüyorduk* ‘we were paying’ [*ödüjoduk^h*]/ [*ödüjorduk^h*],

or when it is at the end of a word: *sarıyor* ‘s/he wraps’ [*sarɟo*]/ [*sarijoɟ*]. ‘r’ is retained when it is followed by a suffix beginning with a vowel: *seviyorum* ‘I love/like’ [*seviyorum*].

-mAlI The obligative suffix (21.4.2.2) may be followed by a person marker from group 2 or by any one of the copular markers: *oturmamalsın* ‘you must not sit’, *anlattırmalıydılar* ‘they should have made [him/her] tell [the story]’. In formal texts it can also be followed by *-DIr* when the verb is in the 3rd person singular or plural form: *gimelidir(ler)* ‘s/he/(they) should go’, *yapılmamalıdır* ‘it should not be done’.

- *mAKTA* This is an **imperfective** suffix which is mostly used in formal contexts. It may be followed by a person marker from group 2 or any one of the copular markers: *okumaktasın* ‘you are (in the process of) reading’, *bitirmekteydim* ‘I was (in the process of) finishing’. It can also be followed by *-DIr* when the verb is in the 3rd person singular or plural form: *dönmektedirler* ‘they are (in the process of) returning’, *görülmemektedir* ‘it is not seen/observed’.

-(y)A The **optative** suffix occurs mostly in the 1st person singular and plural forms: *gideyim* ‘let me go’, ‘I’ll go’, *oturalım* ‘let’s sit (down)’. It may also occur in the 2nd person singular and plural forms, usually in adverbial clauses of purpose with the subordinator *diye* or *ki* (26.1.1.2, 26.1.2.2): *gösteresin (diye)* ‘(so that) you [can] indicate’. Apart from the person markers in group 3, *-(y)A* may be followed by *-(y)DI* or *-(y)mIş*: *gideydim* ‘if I had gone’. In these combinations with copular markers *-(y)A* is an informal alternative to the conditional suffix *-sA* (see above).

8.3 THE COPULA ‘BE’, COPULAR MARKERS AND *-DIr*

The copular markers in position 4 are composite. They are made up of the copula *-(y)-* and the suffixes *-DI*, *-mIş* and *-sA*.

8.3.1 THE COPULA ‘be’

The copula, which in most cases corresponds to the verb ‘be’, has different forms. These are:

(i) *-(y)-*: This appears in *-(y)DI*, *-(y)mIş*, *-(y)sA* and in the converbial form *-(y)ken* (8.5.2.2 and 26.3.16). The segment ‘y’ in these markers should not be confused with the consonant which occurs at the beginning of many suffixes for purposes of attachment (6.1.3). The markers containing the copula *-(y)-* are unstressable (4.3.2 (i)). *-(y)-* is the contracted form of *i-*, see below.

(ii) The bound stem *i-*: This is an obsolescent stem which appears in the now seldom used forms ∇ *idi*, ∇ *imiş* ∇ *ise* and ∇ *iken*, e.g. *seviyor idiyen* ‘if (as you imply) you loved [him/her]’. In the limited cases in which they are used, they are most often the stressed word within the whole sentence and they are stressed on their second syllable. This is because they are used primarily for purposes of emphasizing the tense or modality that a particular copular marker expresses, especially by contrast to another tense or modality expressed in the preceding utterance. For example, in a context where someone makes a statement to the effect that Ahmet likes horror films, whereas the hearer believes that Ahmet used to like horror films but no longer does, s/he could respond by saying:

Sever *idi*.

‘He used to.’

(iii) *ol-* (see 12.1.1.2–3).

8.3.2 THE COPULAR MARKERS *-(y)DI*, *-(y)mIş* AND *-(y)sA*

These markers are the contracted forms of ∇ *idi*, ∇ *imiş*, and ∇ *ise* (8.3.1 (ii)). They attach to:

(i) Verbs containing one of the suffixes in position 3 (see the description of individual suffixes for exceptions): *birakmıştı* ‘s/he had left’, *yürümekteymişler* ‘apparently they are/were walking’, *koşuyorsak* ‘if we are running’, *bitirmiş olacaktı* ‘they were supposed to have finished [it]’.

(ii) To nominals (7.1.1) to form nominal predicates (12.1.1.2): *hastaydı* ‘s/he was ill’, *evdeymişler* ‘apparently they are/were at home’, *hevesliysek* ‘if we are enthusiastic’.

Note that the component *-(y)-* is omitted following a consonant: *satıyorduk* ‘we were selling [it]’, *yemişti* ‘s/he had eaten’, *oynarsan* ‘if you play’. *-(y)DI* and *-(y)sA* are followed by person markers belonging to group 1, and *-(y)mIş* by person markers belonging to group 2 (see 8.4 for details and exceptions). The copular markers are unstressable, and place stress on the (stressable) syllable before them (see 4.3.2 (i) and 4.3.2.1).

-(y)DI The **past copula** can attach to:

- (i) All suffixes in position 3 on a verb stem: *koşuyordu* ‘s/he was running’, *kalkmalıydı* ‘s/he should have got up’. The forms *-DIydI* and *-mIştI* are identical in meaning, but the former is restricted to informal registers: *oelmisti* ‘s/he had arrived’. | *oeldivdi*

's/he had arrived'.

- (ii) Nominals: *öğretmenimdiniz* 'you were my teacher', *buradaydım* 'I was here', *hastaydık* 'we were ill'.

Note that *-(y)DI* can also occur *after* a person marker which is attached to the perfective marker *-DI* (8.2.3.3): *gittimdi* 'I have been [there]', as well as before it: *gittiydim*.

For the combination of the past copula with the conditional copula see *-(y)sA* below.

-
(y)mIş

- (i) all suffixes in position 3 on a verb stem except for *-DI*: *anlıyormuşsun* 'apparently you understand/understood', *otursaymışlar/otursalarmış* 'apparently, if they had sat...'
- (ii) nominals: *öğretmenmiş* 'apparently s/he is/was a teacher', *evimmış* 'it is/was apparently my house'.

See *-(y)sA* below for the combination of the evidential copula with the conditional copula.

-(y)sA The **conditional copula** can attach to:

- (i) all suffixes in position 3 on a verb stem except for *-sA*: *görmüşse* 'if s/he has (apparently) seen', *seviyorsan* 'if you love [him/her]'.

Note that *-(y)sA* can also occur *after* a person marker which is attached to the perfective marker *-DI* (8.2.3.3): *gittimse* 'if I have gone [there]', as well as before it: *gittiysem*.

- (ii) nominals: *şöförse* 'if s/he is a driver', *yaşlıysa* 'if s/he is old', *evdeysen* 'if I am at home'

(iii) the copular markers *-(y)DI* and *-(y)mIş*. When it combines with these other copular markers, *-(y)sA* usually follows them: *gidiyordusyan* 'if (as you imply) you were going', *baktıyormuşsan* 'if (as seems to be the case) you were said to be looking'. However, some speakers use the reverse order with *-(y)DI*: *gidiyorsaydın*

In nominal predicates the free-standing forms *idiyse* and *imişse* are generally preferred to the suffixed combinations *-(y)DIysA* and *-(y)mIşsA*: *masada idiyse* 'if it was on the table'.

8.3.3 *-DIr*

The **generalizing modality marker** *-DIr* follows person markers (8.4), except in the case of the 3rd person plural suffix *-lAr*, which it may precede or follow:

1st person singular	<i>gid-iyor-um-dur</i> 'I'm presumably going'
2nd person singular (familiar)	<i>gid-iyor-sun-dur</i> 'you're presumably going'
(formal)	<i>gid-iyor-sunuz-dur</i> 'you're presumably going'
3rd person singular	<i>gid-iyor-dur</i> 's/he's presumably going'
1st person plural	<i>gid-iyor-uz-dur</i> 'we're presumably going'
2nd person plural	<i>gid-iyor-sunuz-dur</i> 'you're presumably going'

3rd person plural

gid-iyor-lar-dur/gid-iyor-dur-lar ‘they’re presumably going’

-Dir occurs in:

- (i) verbal forms which already contain one of the position 3 suffixes *-mİş*, *-(y)AcaK*, *-(I)yor*, *-mAlI*, *-mAktA*: *anlamışlardır* ‘they’ve probably understood’, *unutacağızdır* ‘we will almost certainly forget’, *sanıyordur* ‘s/he’s probably assuming’, *bilmelidir* ‘s/he must know’, *gitmektedir* ‘s/he is going’. *-Dir* co-occurs with *-mAlI* and *-mAktA* only in the 3rd person singular and plural forms.
- (ii) verbal forms which have the combination *-(I)yormuş* (the imperative suffix followed by the evidential copula). This occurs only in colloquial registers: *↓bitiriyormuştur* ‘s/he must have been finishing [it]’.
- (iii) nominal predicates: *yırtıcı bir kuştur*, ‘it’s a bird of prey’, *güzelsindir* ‘you are definitely pretty’, *burdadır* ‘s/he’s probably here’, *vardır* ‘there is/must be’.
- (iv) expressions denoting a period of time: *bunca zamandır* ‘for all this time’ (see 16.4.1.2 (iii)).

When *-Dir* is attached to an indefinite noun phrase which is the subject or object in a sentence, it emphasizes the scale of the event described: *Bir curcunadır gidiyordu* ‘There was pandemonium’, *Bir inattır tutturdu* ‘S/he is being totally unreasonable’.

8.4 PERSON MARKERS

Person markers are attached to both verbal and nominal predicates, to indicate the (grammatical person of the) subject. They follow all other suffixes: *kaçsan* ‘if you ran away’, *çalışıyoruz* ‘we’re working’, *bakayım* ‘let me see’, *gidin* ‘go!’, *odamdayım* ‘I’m in my room’, except in the following cases, where they optionally or obligatorily precede another suffix:

- (i) 1st and 2nd person forms which contain *-Dir* (see 8.3.3)
- (ii) verb forms with *-DI* followed by *-(y)DI* or *-(y)sA* (see group 1 below)
- (iii) the 3rd person plural suffix *-lAr*: When this suffix occurs in a form which contains a position 3 suffix and a copular marker, its preferred position is between these two, but it may also come at the end:

kat-sa-lar-dı/kat-sa-ydı-lar ‘if they had added [it]’

bak-acak-lar-mış/bak-acak-mış-lar ‘apparently they are/were going to look’

In nominal predicates the 3rd person plural suffix normally follows a copular marker:

öğrenci-ydi-ler ‘they were students’

hasta-ymış-lar ‘apparently they are/were ill’

However, there are two exceptions:

(a) When suffixed to a locative-marked noun phrase *-lAr* may precede a copular marker, although this is less common:

orada-ydı-lar (or *orada-lar-dı*) ‘they were there’
evde-yse-ler (or *evde-ler-se*) ‘if they are at home’

(b) When suffixed to one of the negation markers *değil* or *yok* (20.2–3), *-lAr* normally precedes a copular marker, although the reverse order is also possible:

öğrenci değil-ler-di (or *değil-di-ler*) ‘they were not students’
evde yok-lar-muş (or *yok-muş-lar*) ‘apparently they are/were not at home’

A non-case-marked subject complement to which the 3rd person plural predicate marker *-lAr* has been added should not be confused with a noun phrase containing the number suffix, i.e. the plural marker *-lAr*. In the former case *-lAr* is unstressable, whereas in the latter case it is stressable (see also 4.3.2 (ivc) and 22.3 (34)):

Öğretménler. ‘They are teachers.’ (3rd person plural predicate marker)
öğretmenler ‘(the) teachers’ (number suffix)

For the circumstances under which the 3rd person plural predicate marker can be used or omitted see 12.2.1–2. The conditions that apply to the usage of the familiar and formal 2nd person singular forms in the groups below are the same as those described for the selection of the 2nd person singular pronouns *sen* ‘you’ (familiar) or *siz* ‘you’ (formal) in 18.1.1.

There are four groups of person markers that occur in predicates.

Group 1

1st person singular		<i>-m</i>
2nd person singular	(familiar)	<i>-n</i>
	(formal)	<i>-nIz</i>
3rd person singular		
1st person plural		<i>-k</i>
2nd person plural		<i>-nIz</i>
3rd person plural		(<i>-lAr</i>)

The 3rd person singular is expressed by the absence of any suffix: *geldi* ‘s/he has arrived’, *kalsa* ‘if s/he were to stay’, *yazmıştı* ‘s/he had written’.

The markers in this group are used after:

(i) The position 3 verbal suffixes *-DI* and *-sA*: *çekildiniz* ‘you retreated’, *baktılar* ‘they looked’, *bıraksak* ‘if we were to leave [it]’, *uyusan* ‘if you slept’, *kaldılar* ‘they stayed’.

(ii) The copular markers *-(y)DI* and *-(y)sA*: *çekilirdiniz* ‘you used to retreat’, *bıraktıyorsak* ‘if we are leaving [it]’, *evdeydik* ‘we were at home’, *hastaysalar* ‘if they are ill’.

When a verb form contains *-DI* followed by *-(y)DI* or *-(y)sA*, the person markers can occur either after *-DI* or after the copular marker: *geldinizse/ geldiyseniz* ‘if you have arrived’, *baktıydık/baktıktı* ‘we had looked’.

Group 2

1st person singular		<i>-(y)Im</i>
2nd person singular	(familiar)	<i>-sIn</i>
	(formal)	<i>-sInIz</i>
3rd person singular		
1st person plural		<i>-(y)Iz</i>
2nd person plural		<i>-sInIz</i>
3rd person plural		<i>-(IAr)</i>

The 3rd person singular is indicated by the absence of any suffix: *okuyormuş* ‘apparently s/he’s reading’, *bakacak* ‘s/he’s going to look’, *orada* ‘s/he’s there’.

The markers in this group are used after:

(i) The position 3 verbal suffixes *-mİş*, *-(A/I)r*, *-(y)AcAK*, *-(I)yor*, *-mAlI*, *-mAktA*: *unutmuşsun* ‘you seem to have forgotten’, *biliriz* ‘we know’, *hatırlamalıyım* ‘I must remember’, *gideceğim* ‘I shall go’, *ilgilenmemişler* ‘apparently they did not take any notice’.

(ii) The copular marker *-(y)mİş*: *çalışmalıymışız* ‘apparently we have to work’, *söylüyormuşsunuz* ‘apparently you’ve been saying’.

(iii) Nominals which are part of nominal predicates: *okuldayım* ‘I’m at school’, *hastasınız* ‘you’re ill’, *buradalar* ‘they’re here’.

In colloquial speech, the ‘s’ in the forms *-mİşsIn(Iz)* (evidential/perfective suffix+2nd person singular/plural) and *-(y)mİşsIn(Iz)* (evidential copula+ 2nd person singular/plural) can be deleted, reducing these forms to *-mİşIn(Iz)* and *-(y)mİşIn(Iz)*: *satmışım* ‘I hear you’ve sold [it]’, *bitiriyormuşunuz* ‘I gather you’re finishing [it]’. The combination of group 2 person markers with the future suffix also has a colloquial version (see *-(y)AcAk*, 8.2.3.3).

Group 3

1st person singular		<i>-yIm</i>
2nd person singular	(familiar)	<i>-sIn</i>
	(formal)	<i>-sInIz</i>
3rd person singular		<i>-sIn</i>
1st person plural		<i>-IIm</i>

2nd person plural	-sInIz
3rd person plural	-sIn(lAr)

All of the person markers above except the 3rd person forms attach to the optative suffix -(y)A (8.3.3.1, 21.4.4.3): *bakayım* ‘let me see’, *oynayabilesiniz* ‘[so that] you would be able to play’, *kaçalım* ‘let us escape’. The 3rd person forms -sIn and -sInlar do not attach to the optative suffix (or to any other position 3 suffix) but conjoin directly with the verb (which may contain a suffix from position 2): *git-sin* ‘let him/her go’, *oynasınlar* ‘let them play’, *kalkmayiversin* ‘let him/her just not get up’, *bitirebilsinler* ‘[so that] they are able to finish [it]’.

Group 4

2nd person singular	(familiar)	-, -sAnA
	(formal)	-(y)In, -(y)InIz, -sAnIzA
3rd person singular		-sIn
2nd person plural		-(y)In, -(y)InIz, -sAnIzA
3rd person plural		-sIn(lAr)

These are person markers used in imperative forms. They attach directly to the verb stem: *okutun* ‘make [him/her/them] read’, *gel* ‘come here!’. The 2nd person persuasive imperative forms ↓-sAnA and ↓-sAnIzA are composite forms containing the conditional suffix, the 2nd person markers from group 1 and the harmonized interjection A. These two person markers are mostly used for expressing suggestions rather than orders: ↓*otursanıza* ‘why don’t you sit down’, *oturun* ‘sit down!’ (see 21.4.4.2).

8.5 SUBORDINATING SUFFIXES

Suffixation is the primary means of forming subordinate clauses in Turkish. Subordinating suffixes are nominalizing suffixes. They combine with verb stems to form nominals, some of which can be inflected with the plural suffix (8.1.1), the possessive marker indicating the subject of the subordinate clause (8.1.2), a case suffix (8.1.3), -(y)lA or -ki (8.1.4). Any verb form which contains a subordinating suffix is non-finite. Non-finite verb forms are of the three following types:

- (i) **verbal nouns**: these are non-finite verbs of **noun clauses** (Chapter 24)
- (ii) **participles**: these are non-finite verbs of **relative clauses** (Chapter 25)
- (iii) **converbs**: these are non-finite verbs of **adverbial clauses** (Chapter 26).

Some examples are:

- (16) [Sorun **yarat-acağ-ı**] belli. (Verbal noun)
 problem create-VN-3SG.POSS clear

‘It is clear [*that s/he will create problems*].’

(17) [Sorun **yarat-an**] kuruluş-lar uyar-ıl-dı. (Participle)
problem create-PART organization-PL admonish-PASS-PF

‘The organizations [*that were creating problems*] were admonished.’

(18) [Sorun **yarat-maktansa**] sonuç-lar-ı kabullen-di. (Converb)
problem create-CV consequence-PL-ACC accept-PF

‘[*Instead of creating problems*] s/he accepted the consequences.’

The majority of subordinating suffixes in Turkish form only one of the three types of non-finite verb. However, certain subordinators, namely *-DİK*, *-(y)AcAK*, *-mA* and *-mAK* can form more than one type of subordinate clause. In some cases they do this by combining with other suffixes or words. In this section we describe the attachment properties and morphological characteristics of each subordinating suffix. For a full discussion of their functions see Chapters 24–7. Note that where person marking is obligatory in a particular non-finite form, this is indicated below by the 3rd person singular form.

8.5.1 MULTI-FUNCTIONAL SUBORDINATING SUFFIXES: *-DİK*, *-(y)AcAK*, *-mA*, *-mAK*

8.5.1.1 *-DİK* and *-(y)AcAK*

-DİK and *-(y)AcAK* form all three types of subordinate clause. They can be followed by possessive suffixes and case suffixes. Where they function as participles in headless relative clauses (25.3), they can be followed by all of the nominal inflectional suffixes described in 8.1, including the plural marker, *-(y)lA* and *-ki*: *sattıklarımunki* ‘the one belonging to those that I sell/sold’.

-DİK This suffix usually expresses present or past time. It forms:

(i) Verbal nouns: *gittiğini (bil-)* ‘(know) that s/he has left’, *kıskandırdığınızı (anla-)* ‘(understand) that you are making/have made [s.o.] envious’ (24.4.3).

(ii) Participles: *göremediğim (film)* ‘(the film) that I was not able to see’, *öpüştüğünü (kız)* ‘(the girl) whom s/he has kissed/is kissing’ (25.1.1.2).

(iii) Converbs: *baktığımızda* ‘when we look/looked’, *anladığımdan* ‘because I understand/(have) understood’.

-DİK has a converbial function when it occurs in one of the following combinations (26.2–3), some of which involve postpositions (Chapter 17):

-DiğİnA: *yürüdüğüimde* ‘when I walk’

-DıkçA: *koştukça* ‘the more [s.o.] runs’

-DiğİnAn (beri/dolayı/ötürü): *geldiğimizden beri* ‘since we arrived’

-Diğİ (*için/zaman/sırada/anda/halde/kadarıyla/takdirde/gibi/sürece/ nispette*): *bakmadığım için* ‘because I haven’t looked/am/was not looking’, *gördüğüm anda* ‘the moment I saw [it]’

-DiğİnA (göre): *istemediğinize göre* ‘since you don’t/didn’t want [it]’

-DIktAn (sonra/başka): aldıktan sonra ‘after taking [it]’, *anladıktan başka* ‘in addition to understanding’

-(y)AcAK This subordinator indicates (relative) future time, and forms:

(i) Verbal nouns: *anlayacağımı (san-)* ‘(imagine) that I would understand’, *iteceğini (düşün-)* ‘(think) that s/he would push’ (24.4.3).

(ii) Participles: *okuyacağım (kitap)* ‘(the book) that I am/was going to read’, *sevemeyeceğim (bir kişi)* ‘(a person) that I shall/would not be able to like’, *görüreceği (doktor)* ‘(the doctor) whom s/he is/was going to see’ (25.1.1.2).

(iii) Converbs: *öğreneceğine* ‘instead of learning’, *isteyeceğimden* ‘because I am going to want’.

-(y)AcAK has a converbial function when it occurs in one of the following combinations (26.2.3), some of which involve postpositions (Chapter 17).

-(y)AcAĞI (için/zaman/sırada/anda/halde/gibi): kalkacağın zaman ‘when you are going to get up’, *oturmayaacağı için* ‘because s/he isn’t/wasn’t going to stay’, *gideceği gibi* ‘in addition to the fact that s/he is/was going to go’

-(y)AcAĞIndAn (dolayı/ötürü): satmayacağından ötürü ‘on account of the fact that s/he is/was not going to sell [it]’

-(y)AcAĞInA (göre): içmeyeceğime göre ‘since I’m/I was not going to drink [it]’

-(y)AcAk (kadar/derecede): saklayacak kadar ‘to the point of hiding [it]’

Note that words containing the subordinating suffix *-(y)AcAK* have a different stress pattern and pronunciation from words containing the future marker *-(y)AcAK* (8.2.3.3). The finite forms which contain the future marker *-(y)AcAK* combine with the unstressable (group 2) person markers (4.3.2 (iv)) and have short vowels, whereas the non-finite forms which contain the subordinator *-(y)AcAK* are followed by stressable possessive markers (8.1.2). However, in the informal contracted forms that occur in non-finite as well as finite future verbs, this distinction in stress is neutralized in the 1st and 2nd person singular and the 2nd person plural. (Compare the table below with that given for the same verb *in-* ‘go/come down’ in 8.2.3.3.)

Subordinator *-(y)AcAk*+possessive marking:

	<i>Formal</i>	<i>Familiar</i>
1st p. sg. <i>ineceğim</i>	[inedʒeɪm] _] [inidʒeɪm] _]	↓[inidʒæ:m] _]
2nd p. sg. <i>ineceğin</i>	[inedʒeɪn] _] [inidʒeɪn] _]	↓[inidʒæ:n] _]
3rd p.sg. <i>ineceği</i>	[inedʒeɪ] _] [inidʒeɪ] _]	↓[inidʒæ:] _]
1st p. pl. <i>ineceğimiz</i>	[inedʒeɪmiz] _] [inidʒeɪmiz] _]	↓[inidʒæ:miz] _]
2nd p. pl. <i>ineceğiniz</i>	[inedʒeɪniz] _] [inidʒeɪniz] _]	↓[inidʒæ:niz] _]
3rd p.pl. <i>inecekleri</i>	[inedʒeclerɪ] _] [inidʒeclerɪ] _]	[inidʒeclerɪ] _]

8.5.1.2 -mA and -mAK

Both *-mA* and *-mAK* form verbal nouns and converbs. These two suffixes differ in respect of which nominal inflectional markers they can combine with. The plural suffix attaches to *-mA* only: (*evden*) *kaçmalar* ‘incidents of running away (from home)’. Combinability with possessive suffixes is the most significant difference between the two subordinators. While *-mA* is often followed by one of the possessive markers, *-mAK* cannot combine with them:

-mA

koşmam (*için*)

‘(in order for) me to run’

-mAK

koşmak (*için*)

‘(in order) to run’

These forms can be inflected for case:

gitmenizi (*bekliyor*)

‘s/he expects you to leave’

gitmeyi (*bekliyor*)

‘s/he expects to leave’

şarki söylemene (*bayılıyor*)

‘s/he loves [the way] you sing’

şarkı söylemeye (*bayılıyor*)

‘s/he loves singing’

koşmamda (*ısrar etti*)

‘s/he insisted that I run/ran’

koşmakta (*ısrar etti*)

‘s/he insisted on running’

konuşmamdanda (*korkuyor*)

‘s/he is scared that I might talk’

konuşmaktan (*korkuyor*)

‘s/he is scared of talking’

-mA can also combine directly with the genitive case-marker, whereas *-mAK* cannot: *üniversiteye gitmenin* (*anlamı*) ‘(the significance) of going to university’. Some speakers attach the locative case marker directly to *-mA*: *cevap vermeye* (*geciktim*) ‘I am/was late in responding’, but forms where the locative suffix is attached to *-mAK* are more widespread: *cevap vermekte* (*geciktim*) ‘I am/was late in responding’.

Note that when *-mAK* combines with a suffix beginning with a vowel, as in the case of the accusative and dative suffixes, the resulting form is spelt and pronounced more commonly nowadays as *-mayı*, *-meyi* (ACC) and *-maya*, *-meye* (DAT), rather than *-mağ*, *-meğ* (ACC) and *-mağa*, *-meğe* (DAT). Since a case marker can also attach to *-mA* directly without an intervening possessive marker (as seen above in the case of the genitive and locative case markers), it may not always be clear whether the accusative or dative case marker has attached to *-mA* or to *-mAK*. In this book we adhere to the new spelling of these forms (with ‘y’ rather than ‘ğ’) and consider these forms as a combination of *-mAK+ACC/DAT*.

-mAK This subordinator forms:

(i) Verbal nouns: *almak* (*iste-*) ‘(want) to buy’, *sevmeyi* (*öğren-*) ‘(learn) to love’, *ağlamaya* (*başla-*) ‘(start) crying’ (24.4.1)

(ii) Converbs: *içmeksizin* ‘without drinking’.

-mAK has a converbial function when it occurs in one of the following combinations (26.2–3), some of which involve postpositions (Chapter 17):

-mAk (*üzere/için/yerine/suretiyle/şartıyla*): *vermek için* ‘in order to give’

-mAkla (*birlikte*): *okuyabilmekle birlikte* ‘although able to read’

- mAksIzIn (formal): *dönmeksizin* ‘without returning’
- mAktAn (öte/başka/gayrı): *satmaktan öte* ‘apart from selling [it]’
- mAktAnsA: *bitirmektense* ‘rather than finishing [it]’.
- mA This subordinator forms:

(i) Verbal nouns: *anlamamamı (iste-)* ‘(want) me not to understand’ (24.4.2)

(ii) Converbs: *yürümekten başka* ‘apart from walking’.

-mA has a converbial function when it occurs in one of the following combinations (26.2–3), some of which involve postpositions (Chapter 17):

-mAsl (*için/halinde/durumunda/yüzünden*): *öksürmesi halinde* ‘in the event of his/her coughing’

-mAIndAn (*itibaren/önce/sonra/ötürü/başka/dolayı*): *seçilmesinden önce* ‘before s/he was elected’, *istemememizden ötürü* ‘because we don’t/didn’t want [it]’

-mAInA (*rağmen/karşın*): *anlaşmanıza rağmen* ‘in spite of your getting along well together’.

8.5.2 SUBORDINATING SUFFIXES WHICH HAVE A SINGLE FUNCTION

8.5.2.1 -(y)An and -(y)Iş

- (y)An This suffix forms participles: *okuyan (çocuk)* ‘(the child) who studies/is studying’ (25.1.1.1). When it occurs in headless relative clauses (25.3) and pronominalized complex adjectivals (18.4 (vi)), it can be followed by all of the nominal inflectional suffixes described in 8.1: *okuyanlarımıza* ‘to the ones among us who study/are studying’. Much less productively than in its usage as a participle, -(y)An can be used idiomatically in informal contexts to express the unexpectedly large number of people involved in a particular activity. In these cases it is reiterated on identical and adjacent verb stems, and the second verb has dative case marking: *Konsere giden gidene* ‘Masses of people went to the concert’. *Şu saçma dergiyi de alan alana!* ‘Everyone’s buying this ridiculous magazine!’

-(y)Iş This suffix can combine with the plural marker, possessive suffixes and case suffixes. It forms verbal nouns: *oturuşumu (beğen-)* ‘(like) my way of sitting’, *konuşuşunuz* ‘the way you talk’ (24.4.4).

8.5.2.2 Subordinating suffixes which only form converbs

The following suffixes form converbs (26.2–3). With the exception of *-mlşÇAsInA*, none of these suffixes combine with person markers:

(i) Converbial suffixes containing the negative marker *-mA* or *-mAz*

-mAdAn (*önce/▼evvel*): The forms containing *-mA* are stressed on the syllable preceding the negative marker (cf. 4.3.2 (viii)), e.g. *yıkılmadan* ‘before being demolished’.

-mAzdAn (*önce/∇ evvel*) (*-mA* combined with the negative aorist form *-z*): The forms containing *-mAz* occur with *önce* or *∇ evvel*. They are stressed on the case suffix following the negative marker, e.g. *yıkılmazdán önce* ‘before being demolished’. The form *-mAzdAn önce* is slightly more formal than *-mAdAn önce*.

(ii) Other converbial suffixes:

-(y)IncA yüzünce ‘when [s.o.] swims/swam’, *kalkmayunca* ‘when [s.o.] doesn’t/didn’t get up’.

-(y)ArAk koşarak ‘running’, *büyüyerek* ‘growing up’, *çalışarak* ‘by working’. Also *↓-(y)ArAktAn: bakarak* ‘looking’.

↓-(y)AlI düşüneli (beri) ‘since thinking about [s.t.]’, *geleli beri* ‘since arriving’, ‘since [s.o.] arrived’. Colloquial form of *-DIğIndAn beri*.

-(y)IncAyA (kadar/değın/dek)/↓-(y)AnA (kadar)

gidinceye kadar ‘by the time [s.o.] went’. *-(y)AnA* is a colloquial version: *↓oturana kadar* ‘by the time [s.o.] sat down’.

-(A/I)r/-(y)AcAk/-mİş/-(y)mİş/-(I)yor gibi

kalkacak gibi ‘as if about to get up’, *anlar gibi* ‘as if understanding’, *içki içmiş gibi* ‘as if having drunk alcohol’.

-(A/I)rcAsInA/-mİşçAsInA

hissedercesine ‘as if feeling’. With the form *-mİşçAsInA*, there is the possibility of adding person marking: *konuşuyormuşumcasına* ‘as if I was talking’.

-(y)Ip koşup al- ‘run and get’, *giriş otur-* ‘enter and sit down’. Because of its conjunctive function, this suffix is discussed in 28.2.

-(y)ken The segment *-(y)-* is the copula (8.3.1). Because of this, *-(y)ken* attaches not directly to the verb stem, but instead to a position 3 verbal suffix or to a nominal (cf. 8.3.2, 26.2.3 (ii)): *bakarken* ‘when/while ([s.o.] is/was) watching’, *çocukken* ‘when/as a child’, ‘when [s.o.] was a child’, *sokaktayken* ‘while in the street’, *bizimken* ‘when [s.t.] is/was ours’. Unlike the other copular markers, it cannot combine with person markers, except optionally with the 3rd person plural suffix *-lAr*: *gider(ler)ken* ‘as they go/went’. It is invariable (i.e. its vowel does not undergo vowel harmony, see 3.4).

A few converbial subordinators are added to pairs of verbs that follow immediately after each other:

-(y)A...- Added to identical or similar verb stems or to semantically contrasting ones: *baka baka* ‘staring’, *yedire yedire* ‘continuously making [s.o.] eat’, *bağıra çağıra* ‘at the top of his/her voice’, *gide gele* ‘going back and forth’, *bata çıka* ‘sinking and rising’.

↓-DI...- Added to identical verb stems. The first stem has person marking: *duydum duyalı* ‘ever since I heard [it]’, *baktırđın baktıralı* ‘ever since you had [it] checked’, *aldıdı alınalı* ‘ever since it was bought’.

-(A/I)r...- mAz This pair of suffixes consists of the aorist and negative-aorist position 3 verbal suffixes (8.2.3.3). These produce a converbial form when added to consecutive identical verb stems without any person marking: *yer yemez* ‘as soon as [s.o.] eats/ate’, *gider gımez* ‘as soon as [s.o.] leaves/left’.

REDUPLICATION

Reduplication is the repetition of a word or part of a word. There are three types of reduplicative process in Turkish:

- (i) emphatic reduplication: *kıpkırmızı* ‘stark red’ (9.1)
- (ii) *m*-reduplication: *çirkin mirkin* ‘ugly, or anything like that’ (9.2)
- (iii) doubling: *yavaş yavaş* ‘slowly’ (9.3).

9.1 EMPHATIC REDUPLICATION

Emphatic reduplication is used for accentuating the quality of an adjective:

<i>uzun</i> ‘long’	→	<i>upuzun</i> ‘very long’
<i>güzel</i> ‘pretty’	→	<i>güpgüzel</i> ‘very pretty’

It occurs mainly with underived adjectives, and occasionally with adverbs.

In emphatic reduplication, a prefix is attached to the stem. If the stem begins with a vowel the prefix consists of this vowel and the reduplicative consonant ‘p’:

<i>ince</i> ‘thin’	→	<i>i+p+ince</i>	→	<i>ipince</i> ‘very thin’
<i>eski</i> ‘old’	→	<i>e+p+eski</i>	→	<i>epeski</i> ‘very old’

If the stem begins with a consonant, the prefix consists of this consonant, the vowel following it and one of the reduplicative consonants ‘p’, ‘s’, ‘r’ or ‘m’:

<i>sarı</i> ‘yellow’	→	<i>sa+p+sarı</i>	→	<i>sapsarı</i> ‘bright yellow’
<i>katt</i> ‘hard’	→	<i>ka+s+katt</i>	→	<i>kaskatt</i> ‘hard as a rock’
<i>temiz</i> ‘clean’	→	<i>te+r+temiz</i>	→	<i>tertemiz</i> ‘clean as a pin’
<i>siyah</i> ‘black’	→	<i>si+m+siyah</i>	→	<i>simsiyah</i> ‘pitch black’

In some cases the reduplicated segment contains an additional segment:

- (i) -A:

gündüz ‘daytime’, ‘by day’ *gü +p+e+gündüz* ‘in broad daylight’
sağlam ‘in good condition’ *sa+p+a+sağlam* ‘in very good condition’
yalnız ‘alone’ *ya+p+a+yalnız* ‘all alone’ (also *yapyalnız*)

- (ii) -*Il* or -*Am*, in some cases where the reduplicative consonant is ‘r’:

çıplak ‘naked’ *çı+r+ıl+çıplak* ‘stark naked’ (also *çırılçıplak*)

parça ‘piece’ *pa+r+am+parça* ‘torn to shreds’, ‘smashed to pieces’

The occurrence of a particular reduplicative consonant is, to a degree, based on the consonants in a stem. For example, the reduplicative consonant cannot be the same as the first or second consonant of the stem. The number of stems which can undergo emphatic reduplication is limited. A list of such stems with their reduplicated forms is given in Appendix 1.

Words which undergo emphatic reduplication are stressed on the initial syllable (e.g. *kápkara*, *sápas ağlam*, *ápaçık*) except when the reduplicated form contains *-ll* or *-Am*, in which case this latter syllable bears stress (e.g. *çırılçıplak*). Emphatically reduplicated words cannot occur with the modifiers in 15.4 (such as *çok* ‘many’ or *en* ‘most’).

9.2 *m*-REDUPLICATION

The function of *m*-reduplication is to generalize the concept denoted by a particular word or phrase to include other similar objects, events or states of affairs. This is a colloquial usage.

(1) Doktor önce *hastanın gözüné mözüné* baktı, sonra sorunu anlamadığını söyledi.

‘The doctor first checked the patient’s *eyes, etc.*, then said that s/he didn’t understand the problem.’

(2) Eve çat kapı bir alıcı geldi, *odaları modaları* dolaştı.

‘Today a prospective buyer came unannounced, [and] looked around the *rooms, etc.*’

(3) *Soner’i monerí* görmedim.

‘I didn’t see *Soner* or *anyone*.’

m-reduplication involves the repetition of a word or phrase in a modified form. If this word or phrase begins with a vowel, the modifying consonant ‘*m*’ is prefixed to its second occurrence:

etek metek ‘skirt(s) and the like’

içecek miçecek ‘drinks and the like’

If the word or phrase begins with a consonant, this consonant is *replaced* by ‘*m*’ in its second occurrence:

kapı mapi ‘door(s) and the like’

çay may ‘tea and the like’

In most cases the reduplicative form immediately follows the word which it reduplicates. One exception is noun compounds, where the entire compound is repeated, with only its first word undergoing *m*-reduplication:

(4) Ben adam **tarih hocasıymış marih hocasıymış** anlamam. Fransız tarihini ondan daha iyi biliyorum.
'I don't care if he is a *history teacher or whatever*. I know more about French history than he does.'

9.3 DOUBLING

Doubling is the simple repetition of a word. It occurs with nouns, adverbs, adjectives and measure terms.

(i) Doubled adverbs, doubled nouns, doubled adjectives and doubled distributive numerals (15.7.3) all occur with an adverbial function (see 16.1.3):

<i>yavaş yavaş</i>	'slowly'
<i>çabuk çabuk</i>	'quickly'
<i>kapı kapı</i>	'from door to door'
<i>damla damla</i>	'in drops'
<i>sabah sabah</i>	'early in the morning'
<i>usul usul</i>	'slowly and softly'
<i>rahat rahat</i>	'comfortably', 'easily'
<i>birer/birer</i>	'one by one'

(ii) Doubled adjectives are also used as modifiers with plural nouns, both to draw attention to the quality denoted by the adjective and to indicate a large quantity of the item in question:

<i>koca koca (ağaçlar)</i>	'many huge (trees)'
<i>sarı sarı (evler)</i>	'many yellow (houses)'

(iii) When doubled nouns are used adjectivally they are usually used without plural marking on the noun that is modified. These forms indicate a large quantity or a great variety of the item in question:

<i>çeşit çeşit yiyecek(ler)</i>	'all kinds of (dishes)'
<i>boy boy kutu(lar)</i>	'boxes of all sizes'
<i>kutu kutu kitap</i>	'many boxes of books'

(iv) The particle *mi* (11.1.1.5) inserted between two occurrences of an adjective intensifies its meaning. These forms are colloquial, and are usually used either as predicative adjectives or in indefinite noun phrases:

<i>Adam kurnaz mi kurnaz</i>	'The man is extremely sly'
<i>güzel mi güzel bir kız</i>	'a remarkably pretty girl'

Forms doubled with the aid of *mI* can occasionally be used as adverbs:

yavaş mı yavaş (okuyor) ‘(s/he reads) very slowly’

9.3.1 DOUBLING IN LEXICAL FORMATIONS

There are a number of idiomatic expressions that are created by doubling. Some of these contain similar sounding words which may or may not exist independently, or they may be formed by two words that denote similar concepts:

<i>konu komşu</i>	‘neighbours’
<i>ufak tefek</i>	‘tiny’
<i>paldır küldür</i>	‘with an enormous noise’
<i>çoluk çocuk</i>	‘wife and children’
<i>süklüm püklüm</i>	‘in a crestfallen manner’

10

NOUN COMPOUNDS

In this chapter we discuss noun compounds, word-like units which are made up of two nouns or an adjective and a noun. There are two types of noun compound:

- (i) bare compounds: *kız kardeş* ‘sister’, *naylon torba* ‘plastic bag’, *Yeşilbahar Sokak* ‘Yeşilbahar Street’, *büyükbaba* ‘grandfather’
- (ii) *-(s)I* compounds: *at arabası* ‘horse-drawn carriage’, *gaz sobası* ‘gas stove’, *Atatürk Bulvarı* ‘Atatürk Boulevard’, *buzdolabı* ‘refrigeration’.

In both types the first noun or adjective modifies the second noun, which is called the **head**. As seen in the above examples, some compounds are written as one word.

Noun compounds whose modifiers are clauses (e.g. *savaşın uzun bir süre devam edeceği korkusu* ‘the fear that the war would go on for a long time’) are discussed in 24.6. See 4.2 for stress in compounds.

10.1 BARE COMPOUNDS

These are of two types: bare noun compounds and adjective-noun compounds.

10.1.1 BARE NOUN COMPOUNDS

These consist simply of two juxtaposed nouns, with no suffixation to mark the relation between them. This type of compounding is of restricted occurrence. Its main areas of usage are listed below.

(i) Compounds in which the first noun specifies the sex or the profession of the person denoted by the second noun:

<i>erkek kardes</i>	‘brother’
<i>kızarkadaş</i>	‘girlfriend’
<i>kadın doktor</i>	‘woman doctor’
<i>avukat kadın</i>	‘woman who is a lawyer’

(ii) Compounds in which the first noun specifies the nationality of the person denoted by the second noun (also expressed by *-(s)I* compounds (10.2)):

<i>Alman mimar</i>	‘German architect’
<i>Türk çocuklar</i>	‘Turkish children’

(iii) Compounds in which the first noun specifies the material from which the item denoted by the second noun is made:

<i>çelik kapı</i>	‘steel door’
<i>taş duvar</i>	‘stone wall’
<i>yün çorap</i>	‘wool sock(s)’

(iv) The names of various cooked dishes:

<i>şiş kebab</i>	‘shish kebab’
<i>kuzu fırın</i>	‘oven-cooked lamb’

(v) Street names in which the second noun is sokak ‘street’:

<i>Akgül Sokak</i>	‘Akgül Street’
--------------------	----------------

The use of bare noun compounds for street names is a fairly recent development, and forms such as *Akgül Sokak* are used interchangeably with the corresponding *-(s)I* compound form (with *Sokağı* instead of *Sokak*; see 10.2). Even official usage is not consistent, and the abbreviation ‘*Sok.*’, commonly used in postal addresses and on street signs, obscures this variation.

10.1.2 ADJECTIVE-NOUN COMPOUNDS

These compounds are made up of an adjective and a noun. As in bare-noun compounds, there is no suffixation to mark the relation between the two components. The majority of these compounds are written as single words:

<i>karabiber</i>	‘pepper’
<i>karafatma</i>	‘cockroach’
<i>darboğaz</i>	‘(economic) bottle-neck’
<i>kabakulak</i>	‘mumps’
<i>akciğer</i>	‘lung(s)’
<i>sarı humma</i>	‘yellow fever’

10.2 *-(s)I* COMPOUNDS

This is by far the more common type of compounding in Turkish. *-(s)I* compounds consist minimally of two juxtaposed nouns, the first of which has no suffixes while the second is marked with the 3rd person possessive suffix *-(s)I* (8.1.2). Some examples are:

<i>otobüs bilet-i</i>	‘bus ticket’
<i>el çanta-sı</i>	‘handbag’

<i>masa örtü-sü</i>	‘tablecloth’
<i>çay bardağ-ı</i>	‘tea glass’
<i>çocuk bahçe-si</i>	‘children’s playground’

The plural of a *-(s)I* compound is formed by attaching the 3rd person possessive suffix (in this case always *-I*) to the plural form of the second noun:

<i>otobüs biletler-i</i>	‘bus tickets’
<i>el çantalar-ı</i>	‘handbags’
<i>çay bardaklar-ı</i>	‘tea glasses’

In the case of *-(s)I* compounds that are written as one word, there is some variation in how the plural is formed. In most such words the plural suffix precedes the possessive suffix, just as in the separately written compounds:

<i>buzdolap-lar-ı</i>	‘refrigerators’
<i>yayınev-ler-i</i>	‘publishing houses’

There are a few cases, however, where the possessive suffix is treated as an integral part of the word, and the plural suffix follows it:

<i>ayakkabı-lar</i>	‘shoes’
<i>yüzbaşı-lar</i>	‘(army) captains’
<i>binbaşı-lar</i>	‘(army) majors’

In a very small number of cases the plural can be formed either way:

kasımpatı-lar/kasımpat-lar-ı ‘chrysanthemums’

The function of the 3rd person possessive suffix (8.1.2) in *-(s)I* compounds is not to signify possession of one thing by another. It simply serves as a grammatical indicator of the compounding of the noun to which it is affixed with the immediately preceding noun.

A particular function of *-(s)I* compounds is to unite the particular names of topographical features, institutions and geopolitical entities with the noun denoting the category of item in question:

<i>Ağrı Dağ-ı</i>	‘Mount Ararat’
<i>Van Göl-ü</i>	‘Lake Van’
<i>Efes Lokanta-sı</i>	‘Ephesus Restaurant’
<i>Türkiye Cumhuriyet-i</i>	‘Republic of Turkey’

A similar usage is seen in time expressions in which a date or the name of a day or month is compounded with the noun denoting the unit of time in question (see 16.4.1.1):

<i>1912 yıl-ı</i>	‘the year 1912’
<i>cuma gün-ü</i>	‘Friday’
<i>ocak ay-ı</i>	‘the month of January’

-(s)I compounding is obligatory in cases where something non-human is specified as peculiar to, or characteristic of, a specified nation. Turkish words expressing nationality (e.g. *Türk, İngiliz, Alman*) are nouns, not adjectives:

<i>Türk kahve-si</i>	‘Turkish coffee’
<i>Türk Lira-sı</i>	‘Turkish Lira’
<i>Alman ekmeğ-i</i>	‘German bread’
<i>Fransız edebiyat-ı</i>	‘French literature’

Note that for some nationalities, the noun used as a modifier in -(s)I compounds is not necessarily identical with the word used to designate a person of that nationality:

<i>Yunan müziğ-i</i>	‘Greek music’
<i>Hint diller-i</i>	‘Indian languages’

When the head noun is one that denotes human beings, adjectival forms with -li (7.2.2.2) are preferred:

<i>Yunanlı doktor</i>	‘Greek doctor’
<i>Hintli müzisyen</i>	‘Indian musician’

Note that in the case of *Yunan(-lı)* and *Hint(-li)*, noun phrases on the pattern of *Hint-li doktor* (adjective+noun) replace the bare noun compound forms such as *Alman mimar* shown in 10.1.1.

In the case of countries for which Turkish does not have a separate noun of nationality, the name of the country is used in place of it in -(s)I compounds:

<i>Çin fener-i</i>	‘Chinese lantern’
<i>Brezilya takım-ı</i>	‘the Brazilian team’

Names of other geographical or geopolitical entities (e.g. continents, regions, cities) are also used in -(s)I compounds in the same way:

<i>bir Afrika ülke-si</i>	‘an African country’
<i>Ortadoğu siyaset-i</i>	‘Middle East(ern) politics’
<i>Akdeniz iklim-i</i>	‘Mediterranean climate’
<i>Uşak halı-sı</i>	‘Uşak carpet’ (carpet made in Uşak, or in that style)

As we saw in 10.1.1 (ii) above, when nouns of nationality (*Türk, Alman*, etc.) occur in compounds denoting human beings, the second noun can be left unsuffixed, forming a bare noun compound. However, in these cases a *-(s)I* compound is also possible:

<i>İngiliz çocuklar-ı</i>	‘English/British children’
<i>Türk işçiler-i</i>	‘Turkish workers’
<i>Japon askerler-i</i>	‘Japanese soldiers’
<i>bir Rus sporcu-su</i>	‘a Russian athlete’
<i>Yunan başbakan-ı</i>	‘the Greek prime minister’

There is a subtle difference between the meanings of the bare compound and the *-(s)I* compound in such cases. While the bare compound identifies one or more individuals who just happen to have a certain nationality, the *-(s)I* compound either (i) expresses a whole class or group generically (such as British children, or the Turkish workers in a particular factory, town, or country), or (ii) presents a person not primarily as an individual human being but as someone functioning in some capacity on behalf of his/her nation or country.

10.3 EMBEDDING COMPOUNDS WITHIN OTHER COMPOUNDS

Compounds can often be embedded within other compounds. For example, compounds such as *İngiliz edebiyatı* ‘English literature’ or *göz hastalıkları* ‘diseases of the eye’ can act as modifiers in other compounds:

<i>İngiliz Edebiyat-ı Bölüm-ü</i>	‘Department of English Literature’
<i>göz hastalıklar-ı hastane-si</i>	‘hospital for diseases of the eye’

Note that in these cases the marker *-(s)I* occurs on the head of each compound. Hence longer forms can contain several markers, one for each head:

Türkiye Cumhuriyeti Milli Eğitim Bakanlığı Kadıköy Kız Yüksek Meslek Okulu Müdürlüğü ‘The Directorate of the Kadıköy Technical College for Girls under the Ministry of National Education of the Republic of Turkey’

The head of this multi-layered compound is *müdürlük* ‘directorate’, which is modified by the following construction, itself a *-(s)I* compound:

Türkiye Cumhuriyet-i Milli Eğitim Bakanlığ-ı Kadıköy Kız Yüksek Meslek Okul-u ‘Kadıköy Technical College for Girls under the Ministry of National Education of the Republic of Turkey’

The head of this compound is *okul* ‘school’, which has two simple modifiers, *meslek*, here meaning ‘technical’ and the adjective *yüksek* ‘high’ which when combined with *okul* means ‘college’. *Kız* ‘girl’ modifies *yüksek meslek okulu* ‘technical college’, and *Kadıköy*

modifies *kız yüksek meslek okul-u* ‘technical college for girls’. *Kadıköy Kız Yüksek Meslek Okulu* is modified by *Türkiye Cumhuriyeti Milli Eğitim Bakanlığı*, which is also a construction with embedded compounds. The head of this compound is *bakanlık* ‘ministry’, modified by the noun phrase *milli eğitim* ‘national education’. The compound *Milli Eğitim Bakanlığı* ‘Ministry of National Education’ is modified by *Türkiye Cumhuriyeti* ‘Republic of Turkey’, itself a compound.

Note that when a compound acts as the head of another compound, only one occurrence of *-(s)I* on the head is possible:

Kadıköy Kız Yüksek Meslek Okul-u ‘Kadıköy Technical College for Girls’

Polonya *gölge tiyatro-su* ‘Polish shadow theatre’

10.4 SEPARABILITY OF THE CONSTITUENTS OF COMPOUNDS

The constituents of bare noun compounds and *-(s)I* compounds usually form a single unit and are inseparable. However, there are two exceptions:

(i) Conjoined compounds:

When two compounds have the same head, they can be conjoined by *ve* (28.3.1.1), and the first occurrence of the head can be deleted. The head in such cases may or may not have plural marking:

kız ve erkek çocuklar ‘female and male children’, ‘girls and boys’
İngiliz ve Alman ‘(the) British and German cinema(s)’
sineması/sinemaları

(ii) Adjectives modifying the head:

Adjectives, determiners and numerals modifying the head noun are placed before the whole compound in the same order as they are placed before the head of a noun phrase (see 15.9):

güzel bir masa örtüsü ‘a beautiful tablecloth’
birtakım ilginç çocuk kitapları ‘some interesting children’s books’

However, in compounds which refer to official bodies, an adjective (but not determiners or numerals) may be placed before the head noun:

eski Dışişleri Bakanı/Dışişleri eski Bakanı
‘the former Foreign Secretary’

11 CLITICS

Clitics are particles that are attached to phrases. The clitics in Turkish follow the suffixes that occur on the final word of a phrase. Most clitics can attach to any type of phrase, and thus have freedom of movement inside a clause, unlike suffixes, which are fully integrated with the word to which they are attached. Some clitics undergo vowel harmony (Chapter 3) like suffixes, but others are non-harmonic. They are all unstressable, and in the majority of cases cause stress to occur on the phrase they are attached to (see 11.1.1.2–3) for some exceptions concerning *dA* and *-(y)sA/ise*, and 19.1.5 for an exception concerning *mI*). For details of the position of stress within a word followed by clitics, see 4.3.2.1. For the stress effects of combinations of clitics see 11.2.

11.1 THE CLITICS OF TURKISH

The clitics of Turkish are the following:

- (i) the particle *mI* (the most typical function of which is to form yes/no questions)
- (ii) the discourse connectives *dA*, *-(y)sA/ise*, and *ya*, and the discourse connective and subordinator *ki*
- (iii) the additive connective *bile* ‘even’
- (iv) the copular markers *-(y)DI*, *-(y)mIş*, *-(y)sA* (8.3.2), the adverbial marker *-(y)ken* (8.5.2.2) and the generalizing modality marker *-DIr* (8.3.3)
- (v) the person markers belonging to group 2 (8.4)
- (vi) the comitative/instrumental and conjunctive marker *-(y)lA/ile* (8.1.4).

Of these, the last three groups are discussed elsewhere in this book. The clitics discussed in this chapter, with the exception of *-(y)sA*, are written separately from the preceding word.

11.1.1 THE PROPERTIES OF PARTICULAR CLITICS

11.1.1.1 *bile*

This is an additive connective which is non-harmonic (see also 28.3.1.1 (iv)):

yolladım bile ‘I have *already* sent it’
ev bile ‘*even* a/the house’

11.1.1.2 *dA*

The first consonant of this marker is invariable and is pronounced [d], but its vowel harmonizes with the vowel in the preceding syllable:

annem de ‘my mother *too*’
yaparım da ‘I will do [it], *too*’

When it combines with a form containing the possibility suffix *-(y)Abil*, it can be inserted after *-(y)A* in colloquial speech:

bakabilirim de ‘I can *also* look’
baka da *bilirim* ‘I can *also* look’ (colloquial)

The clitic *dA* is a conjunction and discourse connective with additive, adversative, continuative/topic-shifting and enumerating functions. It occurs after stressed constituents, except when it functions as a continuative/topic-shifting connective. Its functions are as follows:

(i) Continuative/topic-shifting connective (23.3.3.1 (i), 28.3.1.1 (iiia)):

Bu hediyeyi de *Envér aldı.*
‘As for this present, Envér bought it.’

(ii) Additive (28.3.1.1 (iiib)):

seyrémedim de
‘and moreover I didn’t watch [it]’

When *dA* functions as an additive connective the stressable syllable of the word preceding it bears stress.

(iii) Adversative 28.3.4.5 (i):

seyretmedim de (*anlattılar*).
‘I didn’t watch [it] but ([people] told [me about it]).’

When *dA* functions as an adversative connective the syllable preceding it bears stress.

(iv) Enumerating (28.3.2):

Ayşe de Semra da
‘both Ayşe and Semra’

In these constructions *dA* attaches to each item that is enumerated.

See also its usage in combination with *-sA* (27.4.2.1) and *-(y)sA* (27.4.2.2)

11.1.1.3 *-(y)sA/ise*

This is a discourse connective with topic-shifting and contrastive functions (23.3.3.1 (ii), 28.3.4.5 (iii)). Although it assigns stress to the syllable preceding it, the stressed constituent never carries primary stress within a sentence. This clitic either occurs as *-(y)sA*, or less commonly as the separate form *ise*. It is mostly added to 1st and 2nd person pronouns or proper nouns, and can follow case markers:

bense ‘as for me’
Ahmet’sE/Ahmet ise ‘as for Ahmet’

Zehra'yıysa 'as for Zehra (ACC)
onlarınsa (*hiç parası yok*) 'as for them (they don't have any money)'

It can also attach to any adverbial expressing location in time:

Öğleden sonraysa *yürüyüşe çıktık.*
'And in the afternoon, we went for a walk.'

When this clitic attaches to the 3rd person singular pronoun *o* 'he/she/it', only its free form can be used:

o ise 'as for him/her/it'

Note that the form *oysa* (28.3.4.4) is a discourse connective with the quite different meaning of 'whereas'.

11.1.1.4 *ki*

ki is of Persian origin and, unlike the adjectival/pronominal *-ki(n)* (8.1.4), cannot be stressed. In the first four of its functions listed below, it assigns stress to the syllable preceding it, even if this syllable is otherwise unstressable (4.3.2.1). It has the following functions:

(i) Subordinator connecting a noun clause to a superordinate clause (24.3.2):

İnanıyorum [ki herşey düzelecek].
'I believe [*that* everything will come right].'

(ii) Subordinator connecting an adverbial clause to a superordinate clause (26.1.2):

Sana bunu söylüyorum [ki sonradan şaşırmayasın].
'I'm tell ing you this [so that you won't be surprised later].'

(iii) Repudiative discourse connective (28.3.4.6):

Anlayamıyorum ki! 'I just can't understand.'

(iv) Exclamation (12.4):

In exclamations, *ki* comes at the end and is used with *o kadar* or *öyle(sine)* 'so':

Londra sonbaharda o kadar güzel olur ki!

'London is so beautiful in autumn!'

(v) Relative clause marker (25.6):

(a) Comment (25.6.3):

In this function, *ki* introduces a clause that supplies a comment or additional information about the phrase that has just been uttered:

Bugün hava açarsa, [ki açacağını pek sanmıyorum,] bahçede mangal yakacaklarmış.

'If the weather brightens up today, *which* I don't really think it will, apparently they're going to have a barbecue in the garden.'

(b) In non-restrictive relative clauses (25.6.1):

Semra [*ki partileri sevmez*], *o bile eğlendi.*

‘Even Semra, [who doesn’t like parties,] had fun.’

(e) In restrictive relative clauses (25.6.2):

Bir şöför [*ki park etmeyi bilmesin*], *ona güvenip arabasına binilmez.*

‘A driver [who doesn’t know how to park a car] isn’t to be trusted to drive one around.’

(d) *ki* can also be used following the demonstrative pronoun *şu* (18.2) to present the content of a fact, belief, desire, etc., referred to by a headless relative clause (25.3):

[*Bildiğim*] *şu [ki, herkesin tatile ihtiyacı var].*

‘All [I know] is [that everyone needs a holiday].’

11.1.1.5 *mI*

The clitic *mI* has the following functions:

(i) Question particle in yes/no questions (19.1.1), and alternative questions (both direct (19.1.2) and indirect (24.4.3.2)).

When *mI* is added to a main clause predicate, its position depends on what kind of suffixes or clitics (if any) appear at the end of the predicate. *mI* immediately *precedes* any of the items listed below:

(a) the copular markers *-(y)DI* and *-(y)mIş* (8.3.2):

Gitse miydik? ‘Should we have gone?’

Başlamış mıydınız? ‘Had you started?’

Burada mıymış? ‘Was it here?’

(b) the person markers in group 2, except for the 3rd person plural marker (8.4) and the colloquial combinations with *-(y)AcAK* mentioned in (e) below:

Gidiyor musun? ‘Are you going?’

İster miyiz? ‘Would we want [to]?’

Hazır mısınız? ‘Are you ready?’

(c) the generalizing modality marker *-Dir* (8.3.3) in 3rd person forms:

Unutmuş mudurlar? ‘[Do you think] they have forgotten?’

Evde midir? ‘[Do you think] s/he/it’s at home?’/‘Is s/he at home?’

Otherwise, i.e. in forms with *-Dir* containing markers of the other persons, it immediately precedes the person marker:

(*Acaba*) *geçmiş miyimdir?* ‘I wonder if I have passed.’

On the other hand, *mI* immediately *follows* any of the items listed below:

(a) the person markers in group 1:

Gördün mü? ‘Did you see?’

Gitsek mi? ‘Should we go?’

Yürüdünüz mü? ‘Did you walk?’

(b) the person markers in group 3 (except for the 2nd person forms, which do not combine with the question particle for semantic reasons):

Kalayım mı? ‘Shall/should I stay?’

Baslasın mı? ‘Should s/he start?’

(c) the 3rd person plural form *-lAr*:

Gittiler mi? ‘Have they left?’

Uyanırlar mı? ‘Will they wake up?’

Okuldalar mı? ‘Are they at school?’

(d) a subject complement (12.1.1.2) that is not followed by any predicate markers:

Akıllı mı? ‘Is s/he intelligent?’

Benimki mi? ‘Is it mine?’

(e) the colloquial forms of the combination of future marker with 1st or 2nd person markers (8.4):

[*arıjɔʒan mü*] ‘Are you going to look [at it]?’

[*jürıjɔʒæz mi*] ‘Are we going to walk?’

mI places stress on the stressable syllable in the preceding word (4.3.2.1; for an exception, see 19.1.5).

(ii) Adverbial clause marker (26.1.6 and 27.6.2):

When *mI* functions as an adverbial clause marker it follows verb forms which have the perfective suffix *-DI*:

gittin mi ‘as soon as you go’

evini sattın mı ‘once you’ve sold your house’

Clauses with *mI* functioning as an adverbial have a slight rise of intonation at the end, unlike questions, where the intonation falls at the end (see 5.1).

(iii) Intensifier in doubled forms (9.3):

ilginç mi ilginç ‘very interesting’
hızlı mu hızlı ‘very fast’

11.1.1.6 *ya*

The clitic *ya* is non-harmonic and typically places stress on the syllable that precedes it, even if this syllable is otherwise unstressable (4.3.2.1). It has the following functions:

(i) Contrastive adversative conjunction (‘but’) (28.3.4.5 (ii)):

Gittim ya onu göremedim. ‘I went there but couldn’t see her/him.’

This usage is colloquial, and occurs only where an affirmative sentence is followed by a negative one.

(ii) Repudiative discourse connective that occurs in sentence-final position (28.3.4.7):

Görmedim dedim ya! ‘I told you I didn’t see him/her!’

(iii) Reminding discourse connective that occurs in sentence-final position (28.3.12):

Hani sana göstermiştim ya, işte o elbise. ‘Remember the dress I showed you? That one.’

(iv) For the stressable discourse connective *ya* that precedes a phrase and introduces alternatives or a speculative question, see 28.3.3.1 and 28.3.1.1 (vii):

Ya parası yoksa? ‘What if s/he doesn’t have any money?’

The clitic *ya*, which has a short vowel, should not be confused with the interjection *ya*, the contracted form of *yahu*, which has a long vowel.

11.2 CLASSIFICATION OF CLITICS BY RELATIVE POWER

Clitics vary in the degree of prominence, particularly height of pitch, which they produce in the affected syllable. From this aspect clitics fall into two classes, the first having a stronger effect:

I *ki, mI* and *ya*

II *bile, dA* (in its additive function, see 28.3.1.1 (iia)) and *-(y)sA/ise*

11.2.1 COMBINATIONS OF CLITICS WITHIN THE INTONATIONAL PHRASE

If two clitics are present within the same intonational phrase (Chapter 5), only one of them retains its stress-generating force (for clitics which occur adjacently see 4.3.2.1):

(i) If both clitics are from the same class, the one which occurs earlier in the intonational phrase predominates. For semantic reasons, the only possible combination of this type involves *mI* and *ki*:

(1) *Tohumları soğukTA mI bırakmıştın ki?*
‘Had you left the seeds in the cold, then?’

(ii) If the two clitics are from different classes, the one which belongs to class I predominates:

(2) Kağıtları **da** oku**MUŞ mu**?

‘Has s/he read the papers too (i.e. in addition to doing other things)?’

(3) Çerçeveleri **bile** temizlemiş**SİN ya**!

‘But you have even cleaned the frames!’

11.2.2 THE COMBINATION OF CLITICS WITH THE NEGATIVE MARKER *-mA*

-mA usually generates stress, causing it to fall on the syllable preceding it (4.3.2.1). However, when it occurs in combination with one of the clitics *mi* (interrogative), *dA* (in its additive function, see 28.3.1.1 (iiia)) or *bile*, stress falls before whichever one occurs first in the sentence:

(4) Bu gözlükle sahneYİ **mi** göremiyormuş?

‘Can’t s/he see the STAGE with these glasses?’

(5) Yeni öğrencilerini daha GÖR**medin mi**?

‘Haven’t you seen your new students yet?’

(6) BEN **de** içmeyeceğim.

‘I’m not going to have [any] either.’

(7) Semra ücretini aL**Amamış bile**.

‘Semra couldn’t even [succeed in] getting her wages.’

The pre-stressing effect of *ki*, *ya* or adversative *dA* (28.3.4 (i)) in sentence-final position is strong enough to neutralize the pre-stressing effect of a preceding *-mA*. When *-mA* occurs with *ki* or *ya* stress falls on the syllable preceding *ki* or *ya*:

(8) Kimseyi gör**meDİM ki**!

‘But I didn’t see anyone!’

This happens even if the syllable in question is otherwise unstressable (see 4.3.2):

(9) (Hani) eski gazeteleri **atmamışTIM ya**...

‘Remember I hadn’t thrown away the old newspapers?...’

2.

TURKISH VOCABULARY



BASIC CONCEPTS. PART 1

1. Pronouns

I, me	ben	[bæ̃n]
you	sen	[sæ̃n]
he, she, it	o	[o]
we	biz	[biz]
you (to a group)	siz	[siz]
they	onlar	[onlar]

2. Greetings. Salutations. Farewells

Hello! (fam.)	Selam!	[sæ̃lam]
Hello! (form.)	Merhaba!	[mæ̃rhaba]
Good morning!	Günaydın!	[gynajdın]
Good afternoon!	İyi günler!	[ijı gynlæ̃r]
Good evening!	İyi akşamlar!	[ijı akʃamlar]
to say hello	selam vermek	[sæ̃lam væ̃rmæ̃k]
Hi! (hello)	Selam!, Merhaba!	[sæ̃lam mæ̃rhaba]
greeting (n)	selam	[sæ̃lam]
to greet (vt)	selamlamak	[sæ̃lamlamak]
How are you?	Nasılsın?	[nasılsın]

What's new?	Ne var ne yok?	[næ var næ jok]
Bye-Bye! Goodbye!	Hoşca kalın!	[hoʃdʒa kalın]
See you soon!	Görüşürüz!	[gøryʃyryz]
Farewell! (to a friend)	Güle güle!	[gylæ gylæ]
Farewell (form.)	Elveda!	[ælvæda]
to say goodbye	vedalaşmak	[vædalaʃmak]
So long!	Hoşca kal!	[hoʃtʃa kal]
Thank you!	Teşekkür ederim!	[tæʃækkyr ædærim]
Thank you very much!	Çok teşekkür ederim!	[tʃok tæʃækkyr ædærim]
You're welcome	Rica ederim	[ridʒa ædærim]
Don't mention it!	Bir şey değil	[bir ʃej di:ʌ]
It was nothing	Estağfurullah	[æsta:furulla]
Excuse me! (fam.)	Affedersin!	[afædærsin]
Excuse me! (form.)	Affedersiniz!	[afædærsiniz]
to excuse (forgive)	affetmek	[afætmək]
to apologize (vi)	özür dilemek	[øzyr dilæmək]
My apologies	Özür dilerim	[øzyr dilærim]
I'm sorry!	Affedersiniz!	[afædærsiniz]
to forgive (vt)	affetmek	[afætmək]
please (adv)	lütfen	[lytfæn]
Don't forget!	Unutmayın!	[unutmajın]
Certainly!	Kesinlikle!	[kæsinliktæ]
Of course not!	Tabi ki hayır!	[tabi ki hajır]

Okay! (I agree)	Tamam!	[tamam]
That's enough!	Yeter artık!	[jætær artık]

3. How to address

mister, sir	Beyefendi	[bæjæfændi]
ma'am	Hanımfendi	[hanımæfændi]
miss	Hanımfendi	[hanımæfændi]
young man	Genç, delikanlı	[gæntʃ], [dælikanlı]
young man (little boy)	Oğlum	[o:lum]
miss (little girl)	Kızım	[kızım]

4. Cardinal numbers. Part 1

0 zero	sıfır	[sıfır]
1 one	bir	[bir]
2 two	iki	[iki]
3 three	üç	[juʃ]
4 four	dört	[dørt]
5 five	beş	[bæʃ]
6 six	altı	[altı]
7 seven	yedi	[jædi]
8 eight	sekiz	[sækiz]
9 nine	dokuz	[dokuz]

10 ten	on	[on]
11 eleven	on bir	[on bir]
12 twelve	on iki	[on iki]
13 thirteen	on üç	[on jutʃ]
14 fourteen	on dört	[on dørt]
15 fifteen	on beş	[on bæʃ]
16 sixteen	on altı	[on altı]
17 seventeen	on yedi	[on jædi]
18 eighteen	on sekiz	[on sækiz]
19 nineteen	on dokuz	[on dokuz]
20 twenty	yirmi	[jirmi]
21 twenty-one	yirmi bir	[jirmi bir]
22 twenty-two	yirmi iki	[jirmi iki]
23 twenty-three	yirmi üç	[jirmi jutʃ]
30 thirty	otuz	[otuz]
31 thirty-one	otuz bir	[otuz bir]
32 thirty-two	otuz iki	[otuz iki]
33 thirty-three	otuz üç	[otuz jutʃ]
40 forty	kırk	[kırk]
41 forty-one	kırk bir	[kırk bir]
42 forty-two	kırk iki	[kırk iki]
43 forty-three	kırk üç	[kırk jutʃ]
50 fifty	elli	[ælli]
51 fifty-one	elli bir	[ælli bir]

52 fifty-two	elli iki	[ælli iki]
53 fifty-three	elli üç	[ælli jutʃ]
60 sixty	altmış	[altmɯʃ]
61 sixty-one	altmış bir	[altmɯʃ bir]
62 sixty-two	altmış iki	[altmɯʃ iki]
63 sixty-three	altmış üç	[altmɯʃ jutʃ]
70 seventy	yetmiş	[jætmiʃ]
71 seventy-one	yetmiş bir	[jætmiʃ bir]
72 seventy-two	yetmiş iki	[jætmiʃ iki]
73 seventy-three	yetmiş üç	[jætmiʃ jutʃ]
80 eighty	seksen	[sæksæn]
81 eighty-one	seksen bir	[sæksæn bir]
82 eighty-two	seksen iki	[sæksæn iki]
83 eighty-three	seksen üç	[sæksæn jutʃ]
90 ninety	doksan	[doksan]
91 ninety-one	doksan bir	[doksan bir]
92 ninety-two	doksan iki	[doksan iki]
93 ninety-three	doksan üç	[doksan jutʃ]

5. Cardinal numbers. Part 2

100 one hundred	yüz	[juz]
200 two hundred	iki yüz	[iki juz]
300 three hundred	üç yüz	[utʃ juz]

400 four hundred	dört yüz	[dørt juz]
500 five hundred	beş yüz	[bæf juz]
600 six hundred	altı yüz	[altı juz]
700 seven hundred	yedi yüz	[jædi juz]
800 eight hundred	sekiz yüz	[sækiz juz]
900 nine hundred	dokuz yüz	[dokuz juz]
1000 one thousand	bin	[bin]
2000 two thousand	iki bin	[iki bin]
3000 three thousand	üç bin	[utʃ bin]
10000 ten thousand	on bin	[on bin]
one hundred thousand	yüz bin	[juz bin]
million	milyon	[bir miʎion]
billion	milyar	[bir miʎjar]

6. Ordinal numbers

first (adj)	birinci	[birindʒi]
second (adj)	ikinci	[ikindʒi]
third (adj)	üçüncü	[utʃundʒy]
fourth (adj)	dördüncü	[dørdyndʒy]
fifth (adj)	beşinci	[bæʃindʒi]
sixth (adj)	altıncı	[altındʒı]
seventh (adj)	yedinci	[jædindʒi]

eighth (adj)	sekizinci	[sækizindʒi]
ninth (adj)	dokuzuncu	[dokuzundʒu]
tenth (adj)	onuncu	[onundʒu]

7. Numbers. Fractions

fraction	kesir	[kæsir]
one half	yarım	[jarım]
one third	üçte bir	[juʃtæ bir]
one quarter	dörtte bir	[dørttæ bir]
one eighth	sekizde bir	[sækizdæ bir]
one tenth	onda bir	[onda bir]
two thirds	üçte iki	[juʃtæ iki]
three quarters	dörtte üç	[dørttæ juʃ]

8. Numbers. Basic operations

subtraction	çıkarma	[ʧıkarma]
to subtract (vi, vt)	çıkarmak	[ʧıkarmak]
division	bölme	[bølmæ]
to divide (vt)	bölmek	[bølmæk]
addition	toplama	[toplama]
to add up (vt)	toplamak	[toplamak]
to add (vi, vt)	katmak	[katmak]

multiplication	çarpma	[tʃarpma]
to multiply (vt)	çarpmak	[tʃarpmak]

9. Numbers. Miscellaneous

digit, figure	rakam	[rakam]
number	sayı	[sajı]
numeral	sayı, rakam	[sajı], [rakam]
minus sign	eksi	[æksi]
plus sign	artı	[artı]
formula	formül	[formyl]
calculation	hesaplama	[hisaplama]
to count (vt)	saymak	[sajmak]
to count up	hesaplamak	[hisaplamak]
to compare (vt)	karşılaştırmak	[karşılaştırmak]
How much?	Kaç?	[katʃ]
How many?	Ne kadar?	[næ kadar]
sum, total	toplam	[toplām]
result	sonuç	[sonuʃ]
remainder	kalan	[kalan]
a few ...	birkaç	[birkatʃ]
few, little (adv)	biraz	[biraz]
the rest	geri kalan	[gæri kalan]
one and a half	bir buçuk	[bir butʃuk]

dozen	düzine	[dyzinæ]
in half (adv)	yarı yarıya	[jarı jarija]
equally (evenly)	eşit olarak	[æfit olarak]
half	yarım	[jarım]
time (three ~s)	kere	[kæræ]

10. The most important verbs. Part 1

to advise (vt)	tavsiye etmek	[tavsiyə ætmæk]
to agree (say yes)	razı olmak	[razı olmak]
to answer (vi, vt)	cevap vermek	[dʒævap værmæk]
to apologize (vi)	özür dilemek	[øzyr dilæmæk]
to arrive (vi)	gelmek	[gæʌmæk]
to ask (~ oneself)	sormak	[sormak]
to ask (~ sb to do sth)	rica etmek	[ridʒa ætmæk]
to be (vi)	olmak	[olmak]
to be afraid	korkmak	[korkmak]
to be hungry	yemek istemek	[jæmæk istæmæk]
to be interested in ...	ilgilenmek	[iʌgilænmæk]
to be needed	gerekmek	[gærækmæk]
to be surprised	şaşırmak	[ʃaʃırmak]
to be thirsty	içmek istemek	[itʃmæk istæmæk]
to begin (vt)	başlamak	[baʃlamak]

to belong to ait olmak	[ait olmak]
to boast (vi)	övünmek	[øvynmæk]
to break (split into pieces)	kırmak	[kırmak]
to call (for help)	çağırma	[tʃairmak]
can (v aux)	yapabilmek	[japabiλmæk]
to catch (vt)	tutmak	[tutmak]
to change (vt)	değiştirmek	[dæiftirmæk]
to choose (select)	seçmek	[sætʃmæk]
to come down	aşağı inmek	[aʃaɪ inmæk]
to come in (enter)	girmek	[girmæk]
to compare (vt)	karşılaştırmak	[karʃılaftırmak]
to complain (vi, vt)	şikayet etmek	[ʃikajæt ætmæk]
to confuse (mix up)	ayırt edememek	[ajırt ædæmæmæk]
to continue (vt)	devam etmek	[dævam ætmæk]
to control (vt)	kontrol etmek	[kontroλ ætmæk]
to cook (dinner)	pişirmek	[piʃirmæk]
to cost (vt)	değerinde olmak	[dæ:rindæ olmak]
to count (add up)	saymak	[sajmak]
to count on güvenmek	[gyvænmæk]
to create (vt)	oluşturmak	[olufturmak]
to cry (weep)	ağlamak	[a:lamak]

11. The most important verbs. Part 2

to deceive (vi, vt)	aldatmak	[aldatmak]
to decorate (tree, street)	süslemek	[syslæmæk]
to defend (a country, etc.)	savunmak	[savunmak]
to demand (request firmly)	talep etmek	[talæp ætmæk]
to dig (vt)	kazmak	[kazmak]
to discuss (vt)	görüşmek	[gøryʃmæk]
to do (vt)	yapmak, etmek	[japmak], [ætmæk]
to doubt (have doubts)	tereddüt etmek	[tæræddytt ætmæk]
to drop (let fall)	düşürmek	[dyʃyrmæk]
to excuse (forgive)	afetmek	[afætmæk]
to exist (vi)	var olmak	[var olmak]
to expect (foresee)	önceden görmek	[øndzædæn gørmæk]
to explain (vt)	izah etmek	[izah ætmæk]
to fall (vi)	düşmek	[dyʃmæk]
to find (vt)	bulmak	[bulmak]
to finish (vt)	bitirmek	[bitirmæk]
to fly (vi)	uçmak	[utʃmak]
to follow ... (come after)	... takip etmek	[takip ætmæk]
to forget (vi, vt)	unutmak	[unutmak]
to forgive (vt)	afetmek	[afætmæk]

to give (vt)	vermek	[værmæk]
to give a hint	ipucu vermek	[ipudʒu værmæk]
to go (on foot)	yürümeK, gitmek	[jyrymæk], [gitmæk]
to go for a swim	suya girmek	[suja girmæk]
to go out (from ...)	çıkmaK	[tʃıkmæk]
to guess right	doğru tahmin etmek	[do:ru tahmin ætmæk]
to have (vt)	sahip olmak	[sahip olmak]
to have breakfast	kahvaltı yapmaK	[kahvaltı japmæk]
to have dinner	akşam yemeđi yemaK	[akʃam jæmæi jæmæk]
to have lunch	öğle yemeđi yemaK	[øjlæ jæmæi jæmæk]
to hear (vt)	duymaK	[dujmak]
to help (vt)	yardım etmeK	[jardım ætmæk]
to hide (vt)	saklamaK	[saklamaK]
to hope (vi, vt)	ummaK	[ummak]
to hunt (vi, vt)	avlamaK	[avlamaK]
to hurry (vi)	acele etmeK	[adʒælæ ætmæk]

12. The most important verbs. Part 3

to inform (vt)	bilgi vermek	[biʎgi værmæk]
to insist (vi, vt)	ısrar etmeK	[ısrar ætmæk]
to insult (vt)	hakaret etmeK	[hakaræt ætmæk]

to invite (vt)	davet etmek	[davæt ætmæk]
to joke (vi)	şaka yapmak	[ʃaka japmak]
to keep (vt)	saklamak	[saklamak]
to keep silent	susmak	[susmak]
to kill (vt)	öldürmek	[øldyrmæk]
to know (sb)	tanımak	[tanımak]
to know (sth)	bilmek	[biʎmæk]
to laugh (vi)	gülmek	[gyʎmæk]
to liberate (city, etc.)	özgür bırakmak	[øzgyr bıarakmak]
to like (I like ...)	hoşlanmak	[hoʃlanmak]
to look for ... (search)	aramak	[aramak]
to love (sb)	sevmek	[sævmæk]
to make a mistake	hata yapmak	[hata japmak]
to manage, to run	yönetmek	[jonætmæk]
to mean (signify)	anlamına gelmek	[anlamına gæʎmæk]
to mention (talk about)	anmak	[anmak]
to miss (school, etc.)	gelmemek	[gæʎmæmæk]
to notice (see)	farketmek	[farkætmæk]
to object (vi, vt)	itiraz etmek	[itiraz ætmæk]
to observe (see)	gözlemlemek	[gøzlæmlæmæk]
to open (vt)	açmak	[aʃmak]
to order (meal, etc.)	sipariş etmek	[sipariʃ ætmæk]
to order (mil.)	emretmek	[æmrætmæk]

to own (possess)	sahip olmak	[sahip olmak]
to participate (vi)	katılmak	[katılmak]
to pay (vi, vt)	ödemek	[ødæmæk]
to permit (vt)	izin vermek	[izin værmæk]
to plan (vt)	planlamak	[pʌnlamak]
to play (children)	oynamak	[ojnamak]
to pray (vi, vt)	dua etmek	[dua ætmæk]
to prefer (vt)	tercih etmek	[tærdʒih ætmæk]
to promise (vt)	vaat etmek	[va:t ætmæk]
to pronounce (vt)	telâffuz etmek	[tæʌfuz ætmæk]
to propose (vt)	önermek	[ønærmæk]
to punish (vt)	cezalandırmak	[dʒæzalandırmak]
to read (vi, vt)	okumak	[okumak]
to recommend (vt)	tavsiye etmek	[tavsijæ ætmæk]
to refuse (vi, vt)	reddetmek	[ræddætæk]
to regret (be sorry)	üzülmek	[juzyilmæk]
to rent (sth from sb)	kiralamak	[kiralamak]
to repeat (say again)	tekrar etmek	[tækrar ætmæk]
to reserve, to book	rezerve etmek	[ræzærvæ ætmæk]
to run (vi)	koşmak	[koʃmak]

13. The most important verbs. Part 4

to save (rescue)	kurtarmak	[kurtarmak]
------------------	------------------	-------------

to say (~ thank you)	söylemek	[søjlæmæk]
to scold (vt)	sövmek	[søvmæk]
to see (vt)	görmek	[gørmæk]
to sell (vt)	satmak	[satmak]
to send (vt)	göndermek	[gøndærmæk]
to shoot (vi)	ateş etmek	[atæf ætmæk]
to shout (vi)	bağırarak	[baırmak]
to show (vt)	göstermek	[gøstærmæk]
to sign (document)	imzalamak	[imzalamak]
to sit down (vi)	oturmak	[oturmak]
to smile (vi)	gülümsemek	[gylymsæmæk]
to speak (vi, vt)	konuşmak	[konuʃmak]
to steal (money, etc.)	çalmak	[tʃalmak]
to stop (cease)	durdurmak	[durdurmak]
to stop (for pause, etc.)	durmak	[durmak]
to study (vt)	öğrenmek	[øjrænæk]
to swim (vi)	yüzmek	[juzmæk]
to take (vt)	almak	[almak]
to think (vi, vt)	düşünmek	[dyʃynæk]
to threaten (vt)	tehdit etmek	[tæhdit ætmæk]
to touch (with hands)	ellemek	[ællæk]
to translate (vt)	çevirmek	[tʃævirmæk]
to trust (vt)	güvenmek	[gyvænæk]
to try (attempt)	denemek	[dænæk]

to turn (~ to the left)	dönmek	[dønmæk]
to underestimate (vt)	değerini bilmemek	[dæ:rini bilmæmæk]
to understand (vt)	anlamak	[anlamak]
to unite (vt)	birleştirmek	[birlæftirmæk]
to wait (vt)	beklemek	[bæklæmæk]
to want (wish, desire)	istemek	[istæmæk]
to warn (vt)	uyarmak	[ujarmak]
to work (vi)	çalışmak	[tʃalıʃmak]
to write (vt)	yazmak	[jazmak]
to write down	not almak	[not almak]

14. Colors

color	renk	[ræŋk]
shade (tint)	renk tonu	[ræŋk tonu]
hue	renk tonu	[ræŋk tonu]
rainbow	gökkuşığı	[gøkkuʃaı]
white (adj)	beyaz	[bæjaz]
black (adj)	siyah	[sijah]
gray (adj)	gri	[gri]
green (adj)	yeşil	[jæʃil]
yellow (adj)	sarı	[sarı]
red (adj)	kırmızı	[kırmızı]

blue (adj)	mavi	[mavi]
light blue (adj)	açık mavi	[atfık mavi]
pink (adj)	pembe	[pæmbæ]
orange (adj)	turuncu	[turundʒu]
violet (adj)	mor	[mor]
brown (adj)	kahve rengi	[kahvæ ræŋi]
golden (adj)	altın	[altın]
silvery (adj)	gümüşi	[gymyʃy]
beige (adj)	bej rengi	[bæʒ ræŋi]
cream (adj)	krem rengi	[kræm ræŋi]
turquoise (adj)	turkuaz	[turkuaz]
cherry red (adj)	vişne rengi	[viʃnæ ræŋi]
lilac (adj)	leylak rengi	[læjlak ræŋi]
crimson (adj)	koyu kırmızı	[koju kırmızı]
light (adj)	açık	[atfık]
dark (adj)	koyu	[koju]
bright (adj)	parlak	[parlak]
colored (pencils)	renkli	[ræŋkli]
color (e.g., ~ film)	renkli	[ræŋkli]
black-and-white (adj)	siyah-beyaz	[sijahbæjaz]
plain (one color)	tek renkli	[tæk ræŋkli]
multicolored (adj)	rengârenk	[ræŋjaræŋk]

15. Questions

Who?	Kim?	[kim]
What?	Ne?	[næ]
Where? (at, in)	Nerede?	[nærædæ]
Where (to)?	Nereye?	[næræjæ]
Where ... from?	Nereden?	[nærædæn]
When?	Ne zaman?	[næ zaman]
Why? (aim)	Neden?	[nædæn]
Why? (reason)	Neden?	[nædæn]
What for?	Ne için?	[næ itʃin]
How? (in what way)	Nasıl?	[nasıl]
What? (which?)	Hangi?	[hanʝi]
Which?	Kaçıncı?	[kaʃındʒı]
To whom?	Kime?	[kimæ]
About whom?	Kim hakkında?	[kim hakkında]
About what?	Ne hakkında?	[næ hakkında]
With whom?	Kimle?	[kimlə]
How many?	Ne kadar?	[næ kadar]
How much?	Kaç?	[kaʃ]
Whose?	Kimin?	[kimin]

16. Prepositions

with (accompanied) ... **-ile**, ... **-le**, ... **-la** [ilæ], [læ], [la]

by)		
without	... -sız, ... -suz	[sız], [suz]
to (indicating direction)	... -e, ... -a	[æ], [a]
about (talking ~ ...)	hakkında	[hakkında]
before (in time)	önce	[øndzæ]
in front of ...	önünde	[ønyndæ]
under (beneath, below)	altında	[altında]
above (over)	üstünde	[justyndæ]
on (atop)	üstüne	[justynæ]
from (off, out of)	... -den, ... -dan	[dæn], [dan]
of (made from)	... -den, ... -dan	[dæn], [dan]
in (e.g., ~ ten minutes)	sonra	[sonra]
over (across the top of)	üstünden	[justyndæn]

17. Function words. Adverbs. Part 1

Where? (at, in)	Nerede?	[nærædæ]
here (adv)	burada	[burada]
there (adv)	orada	[orada]
somewhere (to be)	bir yerde	[bir' jærdæ]
nowhere (not anywhere)	hiç bir yerde	[hitʃ bir' jærdæ]

by (near, beside)	... yanında	[janında]
by the window	pencerenin yanında	[pændʒærænin janında]
Where (to)?	Nereye?	[næræjæ]
here (e.g., come ~!)	buraya	[buraja]
there (e.g., to go ~)	oraya	[oraja]
from here (adv)	buradan	[buradan]
from there (adv)	oradan	[oradan]
close (adv)	yakında	[jakında]
far (adv)	uzağa	[uza:]
near (e.g., ~ Paris)	yakında	[jakında]
nearby (adv)	yakınında	[jakınında]
not far (adv)	civarında	[dʒivarında]
left (adj)	sol	[sol]
on the left	solda	[solda]
to the left	sola	[sola]
right (adj)	sağ	[sa:]
on the right	sağda	[sa:da]
to the right	sağa	[sa:]
in front (adv)	önde	[øndæ]
front (as adj)	ön	[øn]
ahead (in space)	ileri	[ilæri]
behind (adv)	arkada	[arkada]

from behind	arkadan	[arkadan]
back (towards the rear)	geriye	[gærijæ]
middle	orta	[orta]
in the middle	ortasında	[ortasında]
at the side	kenarda	[kænarda]
everywhere (adv)	her yerde	[hær jærdæ]
around (in all directions)	çevrede	[tʃævrædæ]
from inside	içeriden	[itʃæridæn]
somewhere (to go)	bir yere	[bir jæræ]
straight (directly)	dosdoğru	[dosdo:ru]
back (e.g., come ~)	geri	[gæri]
from anywhere	bir yerden	[bir jærdæn]
from somewhere	bir yerden	[bir jærdæn]
firstly (adv)	ilk olarak	[iʌk olarak]
secondly (adv)	ikinci olarak	[ikindʒi olarak]
thirdly (adv)	üçüncü olarak	[jutʃundʒy olarak]
suddenly (adv)	birdenbire	[birdænbiræ]
at first (adv)	başlangıçta	[baʃlanɣıʃta]
for the first time	ilk kez	[ilk kæz]
long before ...	çok daha önce ...	[tʃok da: ɔndʒæ]
anew (over again)	yeniden	[jænidæn]
for good (adv)	sonsuzaya kadar	[sonsuzaya kadar]

never (adv)	hiçbir zaman	[hitʃbir zaman]
again (adv)	tekrar	[tækrar]
now (adv)	şimdi	[ʃimdi]
often (adv)	sık	[sık]
then (adv)	o zaman	[o zaman]
urgently (quickly)	acele	[adʒælæ]
usually (adv)	genellikle	[gænælliklæ]
by the way, ...	aklıma gelmişken, ...	[aklıma gæʎmɪʃkæn]
possible (that is ~)	mümkündür	[mymkyndyr]
probably (adv)	muhtemelen	[muhtæmælæn]
maybe (adv)	olabilir	[olabilir]
besides ...	ayrıca ...	[ajrıdʒa]
that's why ...	onun için	[onun itʃin]
in spite of ...	rağmen ...	[ra:mæn]
thanks to sayesinde	[sajæsindæ]
what (pron.)	ne	[næ]
that	... -ki, ... -dığı, ... - dığı	[ki], [dı:], [di:]
something	bir şey	[bir ʃæj]
anything (something)	bir şey	[bir ʃæj]
nothing	hiçbir şey	[hitʃbir ʃæj]
who (pron.)	kim	[kim]
someone	birisi	[birisi]
somebody	birisi	[birisi]

nobody	hiç kimse	[hitʃ kimsə]
nowhere (a voyage to ~)	hiçbir yere	[hitʃbir jærə]
nobody's	kimsesiz	[kimsəsiz]
somebody's	birinin	[birinin]
so (I'm ~ glad)	öylesine	[øjlæsina]
also (as well)	dahi, ayrıca	[dahi], [ajrıdʒa]
too (as well)	da	[da]

18. Function words. Adverbs. Part 2

Why?	Neden?	[nædæn]
for some reason	nedense	[nædænsə]
because ...	çünkü	[tʃunʃku]
for some purpose	her nedense	[hær nædænsə]
and	ve	[væ]
or	veya	[væja]
but	fakat	[fakat]
for (e.g., ~ me)	için	[itʃin]
too (~ many people)	fazla	[fazla]
only (exclusively)	ancak	[andʒak]
exactly (adv)	tam	[tam]
about (more or less)	yaklaşık	[jaklaʃık]
approximately (adv)	yaklaşık olarak	[jaklaʃık olarak]

approximate (adj)	yaklaşık	[jaklaʃık]
almost (adv)	hemen	[hæmæn]
the rest	geri kalan	[gæri kalan]
each (adj)	her biri	[hær biri]
any (no matter which)	herhangi biri	[hærhanji biri]
many, much (a lot of)	çok	[tʃok]
many people	birçokları	[birtʃokları]
all (everyone)	hepsi, herkes	[hæpsi], [hærkæz]
in return for karşılık olarak	[karʃilik olarak]
in exchange (adv)	yerine	[jærinæ]
by hand (made)	elle, el ile	[ællæ], [æʎ ilæ]
hardly (negative opinion)	şüpheli	[ʃyphæli]
probably (adv)	galiba	[galiba]
on purpose (adv)	mahsus	[mahsus]
by accident (adv)	tesadüfen	[tæsadyfæn]
very (adv)	pek	[pæk]
for example (adv)	mesela	[mæsæʎa]
between	arasında	[arasında]
among	ortasında	[ortasında]
so much (such a lot)	kadar	[kadar]
especially (adv)	özellikle	[øzæʎiklæ]

BASIC CONCEPTS. PART 2

19. Weekdays

Monday	Pazartesi	[pazartæsi]
Tuesday	Salı	[salı]
Wednesday	Çarşamba	[tʃarʃamba]
Thursday	Perşembe	[pærʃæmbæ]
Friday	Cuma	[dʒuma]
Saturday	Cumartesi	[dʒumartæsi]
Sunday	Pazar	[pazar]
today (adv)	bugün	[bugyn]
tomorrow (adv)	yarın	[jarın]
the day after tomorrow	öbür gün	[øbyr gyn]
yesterday (adv)	dün	[dyn]
the day before yesterday	evvelki gün	[ævvælki gyn]
day	gün	[gyn]
workday	iş günü	[iʃ gyny]
public holiday	bayram günü	[bajram gyny]
day off	tatil günü	[tatil gyny]

weekend	hafta sonu	[hafta sonu]
all day long	bütün gün	[bytyn gyn]
next day (adv)	ertesi gün	[ærtæsi gyn]
two days ago	iki gün önce	[iki gyn øndzæ]
the day before	bir gün önce	[bir gyn øndzæ]
daily (adj)	günlük	[gynlyk]
every day (adv)	her gün	[hær gyn]
week	hafta	[hafta]
last week (adv)	geçen hafta	[gæʃæn hafta]
next week (adv)	gelecek hafta	[gæʎdzæk hafta]
weekly (adj)	haftalık	[haftalık]
every week (adv)	her hafta	[hær hafta]
twice a week	haftada iki kez	[haftada iki kæz]
every Tuesday	her Salı	[hær salı]

20. Hours. Day and night

morning	sabah	[sabah]
in the morning	sabahleyin	[sabahlæjin]
noon, midday	öğle, gün ortası	[øjlæ], [gyn ortası]
in the afternoon	öğleden sonra	[øjlædæn sonra]
evening	akşam	[akʃam]
in the evening	akşamleyin	[akʃamlæjin]
night	gece	[gædzæ]

at night	geceleyin	[gædʒælæjin]
midnight	gece yarısı	[gædʒæ jarısı]
second	saniye	[sanijæ]
minute	dakika	[dakika]
hour	saat	[sa:t]
half an hour	yarım saat	[jarım sa:t]
quarter of an hour	çeyrek saat	[tʃæjræk sa:t]
fifteen minutes	on beş dakika	[on bæʃ dakika]
24 hours	yirmi dört saat	[jirmi dørt sa:t]
sunrise	güneşin doğuşu	[gynæʃin douʃu]
dawn	şafak	[ʃafak]
early morning	sabah erken	[sabah ærkæn]
sunset	güneş batışı	[gynæʃ batıʃı]
early in the morning	sabahın köründe	[sabahın køründæ]
this morning	bu sabah	[bu sabah]
tomorrow morning	yarın sabah	[jarın sabah]
this afternoon	bu ikindi	[bu ikindi]
in the afternoon	öğleden sonra	[øjlædæn sonra]
tomorrow afternoon	yarın öğleden sonra	[jarın øælædæn sonra]
tonight (this evening)	bu akşam	[bu akʃam]
tomorrow night	yarın akşam	[jarın akʃam]
at 3 o'clock sharp	tam saat üçte	[tam sa:t juʃtæ]
about 4 o'clock	saat dört civarında	[sa:t dørt dʒivarında]

by 12 o'clock	saat on ikiye doğru	[sa:t on ikijæ do:ru]
in 20 minutes	yirmi dakika içinde	[jɪrmi dakika itʃindæ]
in an hour	bir saat sonra	[bir sa:t sonra]
on time (adv)	zamanında	[zamanında]
a quarter of ...	çeyrek kala	[tʃæjræk kala]
within an hour	bir saat içinde	[bir sa:t itʃindæ]
every 15 minutes	her on beş dakika	[hær on bæʃ dakika]
round the clock	gece gündüz	[gædʒæ gyndyz]

21. Months. Seasons

January	ocak	[odʒak]
February	şubat	[ʃubat]
March	mart	[mart]
April	nisan	[nisan]
May	mayıs	[majıs]
June	haziran	[haziran]
July	temmuz	[tæmmuz]
August	ağustos	[a:ustos]
September	eylül	[æjlyʌ]
October	ekim	[ækim]
November	kasım	[kasım]
December	aralık	[aralık]
spring	ilkbahar	[iʌkbahar]

in spring	ilkbaharda	[iʎkbaharda]
spring (as adj)	ilkbahar	[iʎkbahar]
summer	yaz	[jaz]
in summer	yazın	[jazın]
summer (as adj)	yaz	[jaz]
fall	sonbahar	[sonbahar]
in fall	sonbaharda	[sonbaharda]
fall (as adj)	sonbahar	[sonbahar]
winter	kış	[kɪʃ]
in winter	kışın	[kɪʃın]
winter (as adj)	kış, kışlık	[kɪʃ], [kɪʃlık]
month	ay	[aj]
this month	bu ay	[bu aj]
next month	gelecek ay	[gælədʒæk aj]
last month	geçen ay	[gæʃæn aj]
a month ago	bir ay önce	[bir aj ɔndʒæ]
in a month	bir ay sonra	[bir aj sonra]
in two months	iki ay sonra	[iki aj sonra]
the whole month	tüm ay	[tym aj]
all month long	bütün ay	[bytyn aj]
monthly (~ magazine)	aylık	[ajlık]
monthly (adv)	her ay	[hær aj]
every month	her ay	[hær aj]

twice a month	ayda iki kez	[ajda iki kæz]
year	yıl, sene	[jıl], [sænæ]
this year	bu sene, bu yıl	[bu sænæ], [bu jıl]
next year	gelecek sene	[gælædzæk sænæ]
last year	geçen sene	[gætfæn sænæ]
a year ago	bir yıl önce	[bir jıl øndzæ]
in a year	bir yıl sonra	[bir jıl sonra]
in two years	iki yıl sonra	[iki jıl sonra]
the whole year	tüm yıl	[tym jıl]
all year long	bütün yıl	[bytyn jıl]
every year	her sene	[hær sænæ]
annual (adj)	yıllık	[jıllık]
annually (adv)	her yıl	[hær jıl]
4 times a year	yılda dört kere	[jılda dørt kæræ]
date (e.g., today's ~)	tarih	[tarih]
date (e.g., ~ of birth)	tarih	[tarih]
calendar	takvim	[takvim]
half a year	yarım yıl	[jarım jıl]
six months	altı ay	[altı aj]
season (summer, etc.)	mevsim	[mævsim]
century	yüzyıl	[juz jıl]

22. Time. Miscellaneous

time	zaman, vakit	[zaman], [vakit]
instant (n)	an, ani	[an], [ani]
moment	an	[an]
instant (adj)	ani	[ani]
lapse (of time)	süre	[syræ]
life	hayat	[hajət]
eternity	ebedilik	[æbædilik]
epoch	devir, çağ	[dævir], [tʃa:]
era	çağ	[tʃa:]
cycle	devir	[dævir]
period	süre	[syræ]
term (short-~)	süre	[syræ]
the future	gelecek	[gælædʒæk]
future (as adj)	gelecek	[gælædʒæk]
next time	gelecek sefer	[gælædʒæk sæfær]
the past	geçmiş	[gætʃmiʃ]
past (recent)	geçen	[gætʃæn]
last time	geçen sefer	[gætʃæn sæfær]
later (adv)	sonradan	[sonradan]
after	sonra	[sonra]
nowadays (adv)	bu günlerde	[bu gynlærdæ]
now (adv)	şimdi	[ʃimdi]
immediately (adv)	hemen	[hæmæn]
soon (adv)	yakında	[jakında]

in advance (beforehand)	önceden	[øndʒædæn]
a long time ago	çoktan	[tʃoktan]
recently (adv)	geçenlerde	[gætfæn lærdæ]
destiny	kader	[kadær]
memories (childhood ~)	anılar	[anılar]
archives	arşiv	[arʃiv]
during esnasında	[æsnasında]
long, a long time (adv)	uzun zaman	[uzun zaman]
not long (adv)	kısa bir zaman	[kısa bir zaman]
early (in the morning)	erken	[ærkæn]
late (not early)	geç	[gætf]
forever (for good)	ebediyen	[æbædijæn]
to start (begin)	başlamak	[baʃlamak]
to postpone (vt)	ertelemek	[ærtæləmæk]
at the same time	aynı zamanda	[ajnı zamanda]
permanently (adv)	sürekli olarak	[syrækli olarak]
constant (noise, pain)	sürekli	[syrækli]
temporary (adj)	geçici	[gætfidʒi]
sometimes (adv)	bazen	[bazæn]
rarely (adv)	nadiren	[nadiræn]
often (adv)	sık	[sık]

23. Opposites

rich (adj)	zengin	[zæŋin]
poor (adj)	fakir	[fakir]
ill, sick (adj)	hasta	[hasta]
healthy (adj)	sağlıklı	[sa:lɪklɪ]
big (adj)	büyük	[byjuk]
small (adj)	küçük	[kytʃuk]
quickly (adv)	çabuk	[tʃabuk]
slowly (adv)	yavaş	[javaʃ]
fast (adj)	hızlı	[hızlı]
slow (adj)	yavaş	[javaʃ]
cheerful (adj)	neşeli	[næʃæli]
sad (adj)	üzgün	[juzgyn]
together (adv)	beraber	[bærabær]
separately (adv)	ayrı	[ajrı]
aloud (to read)	sesli	[sæslɪ]
silently (to oneself)	içinden	[itʃɪndæn]
tall (adj)	yüksek	[juksæk]
low (adj)	alçak	[altʃak]
deep (adj)	derin	[dærin]

shallow (adj)	sığ	[sı:]
yes	evet	[ævæt]
no	yok	[jok]
distant (in space)	uzak	[uzak]
nearby (adj)	yakın	[jakın]
far (adv)	uzağa	[uza:]
nearby (adv)	yakında	[jakında]
long (adj)	uzun	[uzun]
short (adj)	kısa	[kısa]
good (kindhearted)	iyi kalpli	[iji kalpli]
evil (adj)	kötü kalpli	[køty kalpli]
married (adj)	evli	[ævli]
single (adj)	bekâr	[bæk'ar]
to forbid (vt)	yasaklamak	[jasaklamak]
to permit (vt)	izin vermek	[izin værmæk]
end	son	[son]
beginning	başlangıç	[baſlanıtç]
left (adj)	sol	[sol]
right (adj)	sağ	[sa:]
first (adj)	birinci	[birindzi]
last (adj)	en son	[æn son]

crime	suç	[sutʃ]
punishment	ceza	[dʒæza]
to order (vt)	emretmek	[æmrætæk]
to obey (vi, vt)	itaat etmek	[ita:t ætmæk]
straight (adj)	düz	[dyz]
curved (adj)	eğri	[æ:ri]
heaven	cennet	[dʒæŋæt]
hell	cehennem	[dʒæhæŋæm]
to be born	doğmak	[do:mak]
to die (vi)	ölmek	[ølmæk]
strong (adj)	güçlü	[gytʃly]
weak (adj)	zayıf	[zajıf]
old (adj)	yaşlı	[jaʃlı]
young (adj)	genç	[gæntʃ]
old (adj)	eski	[æski]
new (adj)	yeni	[jæni]
hard (adj)	sert	[sært]
soft (adj)	yumuşak	[jumufak]
warm (adj)	sıcak	[sıdzak]
cold (adj)	soğuk	[souk]
fat (adj)	kalın	[kalın]
slim (adj)	zayıf	[zajıf]

narrow (adj)	dar	[dar]
wide (adj)	geniş	[gæniʃ]
good (adj)	iyi	[iji]
bad (adj)	kötü	[køty]
brave (adj)	cesur	[dʒæsur]
cowardly (adj)	korkak	[korkak]

24. Lines and shapes

square	kare	[karæ]
square (as adj)	kare	[karæ]
circle	daire	[dairæ]
round (adj)	yuvarlak	[juvarlak]
triangle	üçgen	[juʃgæn]
triangular (adj)	üç köşeli	[juʃ køʃæli]
oval	oval	[oval]
oval (as adj)	oval	[oval]
rectangle	dikdörtgen	[dikdørtgæn]
rectangular (adj)	dikdörtgen	[dikdørtgæn]
pyramid	piramit	[piramit]
rhombus	eşkenar dörtgen	[æʃkænar dørtgæn]
trapezoid	yamuk	[jamuk]
cube	küp	[kyp]

prism	prizma	[prizma]
circumference	çember	[tʃæmbær]
sphere	küre	[kyræ]
globe (sphere)	küre	[kyræ]
diameter	çap	[tʃap]
radius	yarıçap	[jarıtʃap]
perimeter	perimetre	[pærimætræ]
center	merkez	[mærkæz]
horizontal (adj)	yatay	[jataj]
vertical (adj)	dikey	[dikæj]
parallel (n)	paralel	[paralæʎ]
parallel (as adj)	paralel	[paralæʎ]
line	çizgi	[tʃizgi]
stroke	hat	[hat]
straight line	doğru	[do:ru]
curve (curved line)	eğri	[æ:ri]
thin (line, etc.)	ince	[indʒæ]
contour (outline)	çevre çizgisi	[tʃævræ tʃizgisi]
intersection	kesişme	[kæsiʃmæ]
right angle	dik açı	[dik atʃı]
segment	daire parçası	[dairæ partʃası]
sector	daire dilimi	[dairæ dilimi]
side (of triangle)	kenar	[kænar]
angle	açı	[atʃı]

25. Units of measurement

weight	ağırlık	[aɪrlɪk]
length	uzunluk	[uzunluk]
width	en, genişlik	[æn], [gæniʃlik]
height	yükseklik	[juksæklik]
depth	derinlik	[dærinlik]
volume	hacim	[hadʒim]
area	alan	[alan]
gram	gram	[gram]
milligram	miligram	[miligram]
kilogram	kilogram	[kilogram]
ton	ton	[ton]
pound	libre	[libræ]
ounce	ons	[ons]
meter	metre	[mætræ]
millimeter	milimetre	[milimætræ]
centimeter	santimetre	[santimætræ]
kilometer	kilometre	[kilomætræ]
mile	mil	[miʌ]
inch	inç	[intʃ]
foot	kadem	[kadæm]
yard	yarda	[jarda]

square meter	metre kare	[mætræ karæ]
hectare	hektar	[hæktar]
liter	litre	[litræ]
degree	derece	[dærædʒæ]
volt	volt	[voʌt]
ampere	amper	[ampær]
horsepower	beygir gücü	[bæjgir gydʒy]
quantity	miktar	[miktar]
a little bit of ...	biraz ...	[biraz]
half	yarım	[jarım]
dozen	düzine	[dyzinæ]
piece (item)	adet, tane	[adæt], [tanæ]
size	boyut	[bojut]
scale (map ~)	ölçek	[øʌtʃæk]
minimal (adj)	minimum	[minimum]
the smallest (adj)	en küçük	[æn kyʃuk]
medium (adj)	orta	[orta]
maximal (adj)	maksimum	[maksimum]
the largest (adj)	en büyük	[æn byjuk]

26. Containers

jar (glass)	kavanoz	[kavanoz]
can	teneke	[tænækæ]

bucket	kova	[kova]
barrel	fıçı, varil	[fıtçı], [varil]
basin (for washing)	leğen	[lə:n]
tank (for liquid, gas)	tank	[taŋk]
hip flask	matara	[matara]
jerrycan	benzin bidonu	[bænzin bidonu]
cistern (tank)	sarnıç	[sarnıtç]
mug	kupa	[kupa]
cup (of coffee, etc.)	fincan	[fındzan]
saucer	fincan tabağı	[fındzan tabaı]
glass (tumbler)	bardak	[bardak]
glass (~ of wine)	kadeh	[kadæ]
saucepan	tencere	[tændzæræ]
bottle (~ of wine)	şişe	[ʃiʃæ]
neck (of the bottle)	boğaz	[boaz]
carafe	sürahi	[syrahi]
pitcher (earthenware)	testi	[tæsti]
vessel (container)	kap	[kap]
pot (crock)	çömlek	[çomlæk]
vase	vazo	[vazo]
bottle (~ of perfume)	şişe	[ʃiʃæ]
vial, small bottle	küçük şişe	[kytçuk ʃiʃæ]
tube (of toothpaste)	tüp	[typ]

sack (bag)	poşet, torba	[poʃæt], [torba]
bag (paper ~, plastic ~)	çuval	[tʃuval]
pack (of cigarettes, etc.)	paket	[pakæt]
box (e.g., shoebox)	kutu	[kutu]
crate	sandık	[sandık]
basket	sepet	[sæpæt]

27. Materials

material	malzeme	[malzæmæ]
wood	ağaç	[a:tʃ]
wooden (adj)	ahşap	[ahʃap]
glass (n)	cam	[dʒam]
glass (as adj)	cam	[dʒam]
stone (n)	taş	[taʃ]
stone (as adj)	taş	[taʃ]
plastic (n)	plastik	[plastik]
plastic (as adj)	plastik	[plastik]
rubber (n)	lastik	[lastik]
rubber (as adj)	lastik	[lastik]
material, fabric (n)	kumaş	[kumaʃ]
fabric (as adj)	kumaştan	[kumaʃtan]

paper (n)	kâğıt	[k'ɑɪt]
paper (as adj)	kâğıt	[k'ɑɪt]
cardboard (n)	karton	[karton]
cardboard (as adj)	karton	[karton]
polyethylene	polietilen	[poliætilæn]
cellophane	selofan	[sælofan]
plywood	kontrplak	[kontraplak]
porcelain (n)	porselen	[porsælən]
porcelain (as adj)	porselen	[porsælən]
clay (n)	kil	[kiʎ]
clay (as adj)	balçık, kil	[baltʃık], [kiʎ]
ceramics (n)	seramik	[særamik]
ceramic (as adj)	seramik	[særamik]

28. Metals

metal (n)	maden	[madæn]
metal (as adj)	madeni, metal	[madæni], [mætal]
alloy (n)	alaşım	[alɑʃım]
gold (n)	altın	[altın]
gold, golden (adj)	altın	[altın]
silver (n)	gümüş	[gymyʃ]
silver (as adj)	gümüş	[gymyʃ]

iron (n)	demir	[dæmir]
iron (adj), made of iron	demir	[dæmir]
steel (n)	çelik	[tʃælik]
steel (as adj)	çelik	[tʃælik]
copper (n)	bakır	[bakır]
copper (as adj)	bakır	[bakır]
aluminum (n)	alüminyum	[alyminjym]
aluminum (as adj)	alüminyum	[alyminjym]
bronze (n)	bronz	[bronz]
bronze (as adj)	bronz	[bronz]
brass	pirinç	[pirintʃ]
nickel	nikel	[nikæʌ]
platinum	platin	[platin]
mercury	cıva	[dʒıva]
tin	kalay	[kalaj]
lead	kurşun	[kurʃun]
zinc	çinko	[tʃiŋko]

HUMAN BEING

HUMAN BEING. THE BODY

29. Humans. Basic concepts

human being	insan	[insan]
man (adult male)	erkek	[ærkæk]
woman	kadın	[kadın]
child	çocuk	[tʃodʒuk]
girl	kız	[kız]
boy	erkek çocuk	[ærkæk tʃodʒuk]
teenager	ergen	[ærgæn]
old man	ihhtiyar	[ihtijar]
old woman	yaşlı kadın	[jaʃlı kadın]

30. Human anatomy

organism	organizma	[organizma]
heart	kalp	[kaʎp]
blood	kan	[kan]

artery	atardamar	[atardamar]
vein	toplardamar	[toplardamar]
brain	beyin	[bæjɪn]
nerve	sinir	[sinir]
nerves	sinirler	[sinirlær]
vertebra	omur	[omur]
spine	omurga	[omurga]
stomach (organ)	mide	[midæ]
intestines, bowel	bağırsaklar	[bairsaklar]
intestine (e.g., large ~)	bağırsak	[bairsak]
liver	karaciğer	[karadzijær]
kidney	böbrek	[bøbræk]
bone	kemik	[kæmik]
skeleton	iskelet	[iskælæt]
rib	kaburga	[kaburga]
skull	kafatası	[kafatası]
muscle	kas	[kas]
biceps	pazı	[pazı]
triceps	kol kası	[kol kası]
tendon	kiriş	[kiriş]
joint	eklem	[æklæm]
lungs	akciğer	[akdzijær]
genitals	cinsel organlar	[dzinsæɫ organlar]

skin	cilt	[dʒiʎt]
------	-------------	---------

31. Head

head	baş	[baʃ]
face	yüz	[juz]
nose	burun	[burun]
mouth	ağız	[aız]
eye	göz	[gøz]
eyes	gözler	[gøzlær]
pupil	gözbebeği	[gøz bæbæi]
eyebrow	kaş	[kaʃ]
eyelash	kirpik	[kirpik]
eyelid	göz kapağı	[gøz kapaı]
tongue	dil	[diʎ]
tooth	diş	[diʃ]
lips	dudaklar	[dudaklar]
cheekbones	elmacık kemiği	[ælmadʒik kæmiı]
gum	dişeti	[diʃæti]
palate	damak	[damak]
nostrils	burun deliği	[burun dæliı]
chin	çene	[tʃænæ]
jaw	çene	[tʃænæ]
cheek	yanak	[janak]

forehead	alın	[alın]
temple	şakak	[ʃakak]
ear	kulak	[kulak]
back of the head	ense	[ænsæ]
neck	boyun	[bojun]
throat	boğaz	[boaz]
hair	saçlar	[saʃlar]
hairstyle	saç	[saʃ]
haircut	saç biçimi	[saʃ biʃimi]
wig	peruk	[pæryk]
mustache	bıyık	[bıyık]
beard	sakal	[sakal]
to have (a beard, etc.)	uzatmak, bırakmak	[uzatmak], [bırakmak]
braid	saç örgüsü	[saʃ ørgysy]
sideburns	favori	[favori]
red-haired (adj)	kızıl saçlı	[kızıl saʃlı]
gray (hair)	kır	[kır]
bald (adj)	kel	[kæʌ]
bald patch	dazlak yer	[dazlak jær]
ponytail	kuyruk	[kujruk]
bangs	kakül	[kakyʌ]

32. Human body

hand	el	[æʌ]
arm	kol	[kol]
finger	parmak	[parmak]
thumb	başparmak	[baʃ parmak]
little finger	küçük parmak	[kytʃuk parmak]
nail	tırnak	[tırnak]
fist	yumruk	[jumruk]
palm	avuç	[avutʃ]
wrist	bilek	[bilæk]
forearm	önkol	[øŋkol]
elbow	dirsek	[dirsæk]
shoulder	omuz	[omuz]
leg	bacak	[badʒak]
foot	ayak	[ajak]
knee	diz	[diz]
calf (part of leg)	baldır	[baldır]
hip	kalça	[kaltʃa]
heel	topuk	[topuk]
body	vücut	[vydʒut]
stomach	karın	[karın]
chest	göğüs	[gøjus]
breast	göğüs	[gøjus]
flank	yan	[jan]
back	sırt	[sırt]

lower back	alt bel	[alt bæʎ]
waist	bel	[bæʎ]
navel	göbek	[gøbæk]
buttocks	kaba et	[kaba æt]
bottom	kıç	[kɪʧ]
beauty mark	ben	[bæn]
tattoo	dövme	[døvmæ]
scar	yara izi	[jara izi]

CLOTHING AND ACCESSORIES

33. Outerwear. Coats

clothes	elbise, kıyafet	[ælbisə], [kɪjafæt]
outer clothing	üst kıyafet	[just kɪjafæt]
winter clothing	kışlık kıyafet	[kɪʃlɪk kɪjafæt]
overcoat	palto	[paʎto]
fur coat	kürk manto	[kyrk manto]
fur jacket	kürk ceket	[kyrk dʒækæt]
down coat	ceket aşağı	[dʒækæt aʃaɪ]
jacket (e.g., leather ~)	ceket	[dʒækæt]
raincoat	trençkot	[træntʃkot]
waterproof (adj)	su geçirmez	[su gætʃɪrmæz]

34. Men's and women's clothing

shirt	gömlək	[gømlæk]
pants	pantolon	[pantolon]
jeans	kot pantolon	[kot pantolon]

jacket (of man's suit)	ceket	[dʒækæt]
suit	takım elbise	[takım ælbisæ]
dress (frock)	elbise, kıyafet	[ælbisæ], [kijafæt]
skirt	etek	[ætæk]
blouse	gömlek, bluz	[gømlæk], [bluz]
knitted jacket	hırka	[hırka]
jacket (of woman's suit)	ceket	[dʒækæt]
T-shirt	tişört	[tifort]
shorts (short trousers)	şort	[fort]
tracksuit	eşofman	[æʃofman]
bathrobe	bornoz	[bornoz]
pajamas	pijama	[piʒama]
sweater	süveter	[syvætær]
pullover	pulover	[pulovær]
vest	yelek	[jælæk]
tailcoat	frak	[frak]
tuxedo	smokin	[smokin]
uniform	üniforma	[juniforma]
workwear	iş elbisesi	[iʃ ælbisæsi]
overalls	tulum	[tulum]
coat (e.g., doctor's ~)	önlük	[ønlük]

35. Clothing. Underwear

underwear	iç çamaşırı	[itʃ tʃamaʃırı]
undershirt (A-shirt)	atlet	[atlæt]
socks	kısa çorap	[kɪsa tʃorap]
nightgown	gecelik	[gædʒælik]
bra	sutyen	[sut'æn]
knee highs	diz hizası çorap	[diz hizası tʃorap]
pantyhose	külotlu çorap	[kyløtly tʃorap]
stockings	çorap	[tʃorap]
bathing suit	mayo	[majo]

36. Headwear

hat	şapka	[ʃapka]
fedora	fötr şapka	[føtr ʃapka]
baseball cap	beyzbol şapkası	[bæjzbol ʃapkası]
flatcap	kasket	[kaskæt]
beret	bere	[bæræ]
hood	kapüşon	[kapyʃon]
panama hat	panama	[panama]
knitted hat	örgü şapka	[ørgy ʃapka]
headscarf	başörtüsü	[baʃ ørtysy]
women's hat	kadın şapkası	[kadın ʃapkası]

hard hat	baret, kask	[baræt], [kask]
garrison cap	kayık kep	[kajık kæp]
helmet	kask	[kask]
derby	melon şapka	[mælon ʃapka]
top hat	silindir şapka	[silindir ʃapka]

37. Footwear

footwear	ayakkabı	[ajakkabı]
ankle boots	potinler	[potinlær]
shoes (low-heeled ~)	ayakkabılar	[ajakkabılar]
boots (cowboy ~)	çizmeler	[tʃizmælær]
slippers	terlik	[tærlik]
tennis shoes	tenis ayakkabısı	[tænis ajakkabısı]
sneakers	spor ayakkabısı	[spor ajakkabısı]
sandals	sandalet	[sandalæt]
cobbler	ayakkabıcı	[ajakkabıdʒı]
heel	topuk	[topuk]
pair (of shoes)	bir çift ayakkabı	[bir tʃift ajakkabı]
shoestring	bağ	[ba:]
to lace (vt)	bağlamak	[ba:lamak]
shoehorn	kaşık	[kaʃık]
shoe polish	ayakkabı boyası	[ajakkabı bojası]

38. Textile. Fabrics

cotton (n)	pamuk	[pamuk]
cotton (as adj)	pamuklu	[pamuklu]
flax (n)	keten	[kætæn]
flax (as adj)	ketenden	[kætændæn]
silk (n)	ipek	[ipæk]
silk (as adj)	ipekli	[ipækli]
wool (n)	yün	[jun]
woolen (adj)	yünlü	[junly]
velvet	kadife	[kadifæ]
suede	süet	[syæt]
corduroy	fitilli kadife kumaş	[fitilli kadifæ kumaʃ]
nylon (n)	naylon	[najlon]
nylon (as adj)	naylondan	[najlondan]
polyester (n)	polyester	[poʎ'æstær]
polyester (as adj)	polyester	[poʎ'æstær]
leather (n)	deri	[dæri]
leather (as adj)	deri, deriden yapılmıř	[dæri], [dæridæn yapılmıř]
fur (n)	kürk	[kyrk]
fur (e.g., ~ coat)	kürk	[kyrk]

39. Personal accessories

gloves	eldiven	[æʎdivæn]
mittens	tek parmaklı eldiven	[tæk parmaklı æʎdivæn]
scarf (long)	atkı	[atkı]
glasses	gözlük	[gøzlyk]
frame (eyeglass ~)	çerçeve	[tʃærtʃævæ]
umbrella	şemsiye	[ʃæmsijæ]
walking stick	baston	[baston]
hairbrush	saç fırçası	[satʃ firtʃası]
fan	yelpaze	[jælpazæ]
necktie	kravat	[kravat]
bow tie	papyon	[papjon]
suspenders	pantolon askısı	[pantolon askısı]
handkerchief	mendil	[mændiʎ]
comb	tarak	[tarak]
barrette	toka	[toka]
hairpin	firkete	[firkætæ]
buckle	kemer tokası	[kæmær tokası]
belt	kemer	[kæmær]
shoulder strap	kayış	[kajıʃ]
bag (handbag)	çanta	[tʃanta]

purse	bayan çantası	[bajan tʃantasɪ]
backpack	arka çantası	[arka tʃantasɪ]

40. Clothing. Miscellaneous

fashion	moda	[moda]
in vogue (adj)	modaya uygun	[modaja uɟun]
fashion designer	modelci	[modæʎdʒi]
collar	yaka	[jaka]
pocket	cep	[dʒæp]
pocket (as adj)	cep	[dʒæp]
sleeve	kol	[kol]
hanging loop	askı	[askɪ]
fly (on trousers)	pantolon fermuarı	[pantolon færmuarɪ]
zipper (fastener)	fermuar	[færmuar]
fastener	kopça	[koptʃa]
button	düğme	[dyjmæ]
buttonhole	düğme iliği	[dyjmæ ili:]
to come off (ab. button)	kopmak	[kopmak]
to sew (vi, vt)	dikmek	[dikmæk]
to embroider (vi, vt)	nakış işlemek	[nakɪʃ iʃlæmæk]
embroidery	nakış	[nakɪʃ]
sewing needle	iğne	[i:næ]

thread	iplik	[iplik]
seam	dikiş	[dikiʃ]
to get dirty (vi)	kirlenmek	[kirlænmæk]
stain (mark, spot)	leke	[lækæ]
to crease, crumple (vi)	buruşmak	[buruʃmak]
to tear (vt)	yırtmak	[jırtmak]
clothes moth	güve	[gyvæ]

41. Personal care. Cosmetics

toothpaste	diş macunu	[diʃ maɗʒunu]
toothbrush	diş fırçası	[diʃ firtʃası]
to brush one's teeth	dişlerini fırçalamak	[diʃlæriɲi firtʃalamak]
razor	jilet	[zilæt]
shaving cream	tıraş kremi	[tıraʃ kræmi]
to shave (vi)	tıraş olmak	[tıraʃ olmak]
soap	sabun	[sabun]
shampoo	şampuan	[ʃampuan]
scissors	makas	[makas]
nail file	tırnak törpüsü	[tırnak tœrpysy]
nail clippers	tırnak makası	[tırnak makası]
tweezers	cımbız	[ɗzımbız]
cosmetics	kozmetik	[kozmetik]

face mask	yüz maskesi	[juz maskæsi]
manicure	manikür	[manikyr]
to have a manicure	manikür yapmak	[manikyr japmak]
pedicure	pedikür	[pædikyr]
make-up bag	makyaj çantası	[makjaz tʃantası]
face powder	pudra	[pudra]
powder compact	pudralık	[pudralık]
blusher	allık	[allık]
perfume (bottled)	parfüm	[parfym]
toilet water	parfüm suyu	[parfym suju]
lotion	losyon	[losʝon]
cologne	kolonya	[koloŋja]
eyeshadow	far	[far]
eyeliner	göz kalemi	[gøz kalæmi]
mascara	rimel	[rimæʌ]
lipstick	ruj	[ruʒ]
nail polish, enamel	oje	[oʒæ]
hair spray	saç spreyi	[saʃ spræji]
deodorant	deodorant	[dæodorant]
cream	krem	[kræm]
face cream	yüz kremi	[juz kræmi]
hand cream	el kremi	[æʌ kræmi]
anti-wrinkle cream	kırıfıklık giderici krem	[kırıfıklık gidæridʒi kræm]

day (as adj)	günlük	[gynlyk]
night (as adj)	gece	[gædʒæ]
tampon	tampon	[tampon]
toilet paper	tuvalet kağıdı	[tuvalæt kaɪdɪ]
hair dryer	saç kurutma makinesi	[saʃ kurutma makinəsi]

42. Jewelry

jewelry	mücevher	[mydʒævhær]
precious (e.g., ~ stone)	değerli	[dæ:rlɪ]
hallmark	ayar damgası	[ajar damgasɪ]
ring	yüzük	[juzyk]
wedding ring	nişan yüzüğü	[niʃan juzyju]
bracelet	bilezik	[bilæzik]
earrings	küpelər	[kypælær]
necklace (~ of pearls)	gerdanlık	[gærdanlık]
crown	taç	[taʃ]
bead necklace	boncuk kolye	[bondʒuk koʎiæ]
diamond	pırlanta	[pırlanta]
emerald	zümrüt	[zymryt]
ruby	yakut	[jakut]
sapphire	safir	[safir]

pearl	inci	[indʒi]
amber	kehribar	[kæhribar]

43. Watches. Clocks

watch (wristwatch)	el saati	[æʌ sa:ti]
dial	kadran	[kadran]
hand (of clock, watch)	akrep, yelkovan	[akræp], [jælkovan]
metal watch band	metal kordon	[metaʌ kordon]
watch strap	kayış	[kajɪʃ]
battery	pil	[piʌ]
to be dead (battery)	bitmek	[bitmæk]
to change a battery	pil deđiřtirmek	[piʌ dəiʃtirmæk]
to run fast	ileri gitmek	[ilæri gitmæk]
to run slow	geride kalmak	[gæridæ kalmak]
wall clock	duvar saati	[duvar sa:ti]
hourglass	kum saati	[kum sa:ti]
sundial	güneş saati	[gynæʃ sa:ti]
alarm clock	çalar saat	[tʃalar sa:t]
watchmaker	saatçi	[sa:tçi]
to repair (vt)	tamir etmek	[tamir ætmæk]

FOOD. NUTRICION

44. Food

meat	et	[æt]
chicken	tavuk eti	[tavuk æti]
young chicken	civciv	[dʒiv dʒiv]
duck	ördek	[ørdæk]
goose	kaz	[kaz]
game	av hayvanları	[av hajvanları]
turkey	hindi	[hindi]
pork	domuz eti	[domuz æti]
veal	dana eti	[dana æti]
lamb	koyun eti	[kojun æti]
beef	sığır eti	[sı:r æti]
rabbit	tavşan eti	[tavʃan æti]
sausage (salami, etc.)	sucuk, sosis	[sudʒuk], [sosis]
vienna sausage	sosis	[sosis]
bacon	domuz pastırması	[domuz pastırması]
ham	jambon	[ʒambon]

gammon (ham)	tütsülenmiş jambon	[tyʈsylænmiʃ ʒambon]
pâté	ezme	[æzmæ]
liver	karaciğer	[karadzjæɾ]
lard	yağ	[ja:]
ground beef	kıyma	[kijma]
tongue	dil	[diʌ]
egg	yumurta	[jumurta]
eggs	yumurtalar	[jumurtalar]
egg white	yumurta akı	[jumurta akı]
egg yolk	yumurta sarısı	[jumurta sarısı]
fish	balık	[balık]
seafood	deniz ürünleri	[dæ niz jurynlæri]
caviar	havyar	[havjar]
crab	yengeç	[jæŋætʃ]
shrimp	karides	[karidæs]
oyster	istiridye	[istiridiæ]
spiny lobster	langust	[lanʒust]
octopus	ahtapot	[ahtapot]
squid	kalamar	[kalamar]
sturgeon	mersin balığı	[mærsin balı:]
salmon	som balığı	[som balı:]
halibut	pişi balığı	[pişi balı:]
cod	morina balığı	[morina balı:]
mackerel	uskumru	[uskumru]

tuna	ton balığı	[ton balı:]
eel	yılan balığı	[jılan balı:]
trout	alabalık	[alabalık]
sardine	sardalye	[sardaʎ'æ]
pike	turna balığı	[turna balı:]
herring	ringa	[riŋa]
bread	ekmek	[ækmæk]
cheese	peynir	[pæjnir]
sugar	şeker	[ʎækær]
salt	tuz	[tuz]
rice	pirinç	[pirintʃ]
pasta	makarna	[makarna]
noodles	erişte	[æriʃtæ]
butter	tereyağı	[tæræjaı]
vegetable oil	bitkisel yağ	[bitkisæʎ ja:]
sunflower oil	ayçiçeği yağı	[ajtʃitʃæı jaı]
margarine	margarin	[margarin]
olives	zeytin	[zæjtin]
olive oil	zeytin yağı	[zæjtin jaı]
milk	süt	[syt]
condensed milk	yoğunlaştırılmış süt	[jounlaʃtırılmıʃ syt]
yogurt	yoğurt	[jourt]
sour cream	ekşi krema	[ækʃi kræma]

cream (of milk)	süt kaymağı	[syt kajmaɪ]
mayonnaise	mayonez	[majonæz]
buttercream	krema	[kræma]
groats	tane	[tanæ]
flour	un	[un]
canned food	konserve	[konsærvæ]
cornflakes	mısır gevreği	[mısır gævræi]
honey	bal	[bal]
jam	reçel, marmelat	[rætʃæʌ], [marmælat]
chewing gum	sakız, çiklet	[sakız], [tʃiklæt]

45. Drinks

water	su	[su]
drinking water	içme suyu	[itʃmæ suju]
mineral water	maden suyu	[madæn suju]
still (adj)	gazsız	[gazsız]
carbonated (adj)	gazlı	[gazlı]
sparkling (adj)	maden	[madæn]
ice	buz	[buz]
with ice	buzlu	[buzlu]
non-alcoholic (adj)	alkolsüz	[alkoʌsyz]
soft drink	alkolsüz içki	[alkoʌsyz itʃki]

cool soft drink	soğuk meşrubat	[sojuk məʃrubat]
lemonade	limonata	[limonata]
liquor	alkollü içkiler	[alkolly içkilær]
wine	şarap	[ʃarap]
white wine	beyaz şarap	[bæjaz ʃarap]
red wine	kırmızı şarap	[kırımızi ʃarap]
liqueur	likör	[likør]
champagne	şampanya	[ʃampanja]
vermouth	vermut	[værmut]
whisky	viski	[viski]
vodka	votka	[votka]
gin	cin	[dʒin]
cognac	konyak	[konjak]
rum	rom	[rom]
coffee	kahve	[kahvæ]
black coffee	siyah kahve	[sijah kahvæ]
coffee with milk	sütlü kahve	[syty kahvæ]
cappuccino	kaymaklı kahve	[kajmaklı kahvæ]
instant coffee	hazır kahve	[hazır kahvæ]
milk	süt	[syty]
cocktail	kokteyl	[koktæjʌ]
milk shake	sütlü kokteyl	[syty koktæjʌ]
juice	meyve suyu	[mæjvæ suju]
tomato juice	domates suyu	[domatæs suju]

orange juice	portakal suyu	[portakal suju]
freshly squeezed juice	taze meyve suyu	[tazæ mæjvæ suju]
beer	birə	[bira]
light beer	hafif bira	[hafif bira]
dark beer	siyah bira	[sijah bira]
tea	çay	[tʃaj]
black tea	siyah çay	[sijah tʃaj]
green tea	yeşil çay	[jæʃil tʃaj]

46. Vegetables

vegetables	sebze	[sæbzæ]
greens	yeşillik	[jæʃilik]
tomato	domates	[domatæs]
cucumber	salatalık	[salatalık]
carrot	havuç	[havutʃ]
potato	patates	[patatæs]
onion	soğan	[soan]
garlic	sarımsak	[sarımsak]
cabbage	lahana	[lahana]
cauliflower	karnabahar	[karnabahar]
Brussels sprouts	Brüksel lâhanası	[bryksæl lahanaʃı]
broccoli	brokoli	[brokoli]

beetroot	pancar	[pandʒar]
eggplant	patlıcan	[patlıdʒan]
zucchini	sakız kabağı	[sakız kabaɪ]
pumpkin	kabak	[kabak]
turnip	şalgam	[ʃalgam]
parsley	maydanoz	[majdanoz]
dill	dereotu	[dæræotu]
lettuce	yeşil salata	[jæʃil salata]
celery	kereviz	[kæræviz]
asparagus	kuşkonmaz	[kuʃkonmaz]
spinach	ıspanak	[ıspanak]
pea	bezelye	[bæzæliæ]
beans	bakla	[bakla]
corn (maize)	mısır	[mısır]
kidney bean	fasulye	[fasuʃliæ]
pepper	dolma biber	[dolma bibær]
radish	turp	[turp]
artichoke	enginar	[æŋinar]

47. Fruits. Nuts

fruit	meyve	[mæjvæ]
apple	elma	[æʃma]
pear	armut	[armut]

lemon	limon	[limon]
orange	portakal	[portakal]
strawberry	çilek	[tʃilæk]
mandarin	mandalina	[mandalina]
plum	erik	[ærik]
peach	şeftali	[ʃæftali]
apricot	kayısı	[kajısı]
raspberry	ahududu	[ahududu]
pineapple	ananas	[ananas]
banana	muz	[muz]
watermelon	karpuz	[karpuz]
grape	üzüm	[juzym]
sour cherry	vişne	[viʃnæ]
sweet cherry	kiraz	[kiraz]
melon	kavun	[kavun]
grapefruit	greypfrut	[græjpfrut]
avocado	avokado	[avokado]
papaya	papaya	[papaja]
mango	mango	[maŋo]
pomegranate	nar	[nar]
redcurrant	kırmızı frenk üzümü	[kırımızı fræŋk juzımy]
blackcurrant	siyah frenk üzümü	[sijah fræŋk juzımy]
gooseberry	bektaş ı üzümü	[bæktaşı juzımy]
bilberry	yaban mersini	[jaban mærsini]

blackberry	böğürtlen	[bøjurtlæn]
raisin	kuru üzüm	[kuru juzym]
fig	incir	[indʒir]
date	hurma	[hurma]
peanut	yerfıstığı	[jærfıstı:]
almond	badem	[badæm]
walnut	ceviz	[dʒæviz]
hazelnut	findık	[fındık]
coconut	Hindistan cevizi	[hindistan dʒævizi]
pistachios	çam fıstığı	[tʃam fıstı:]

48. Bread. Candy

confectionery (pastry)	şekerleme	[ʃækærlæmæ]
bread	ekmek	[ækmæk]
cookies	bisküvi	[biskyvi]
chocolate (n)	çikolata	[tʃikolata]
chocolate (as adj)	çikolatalı	[tʃikolatalı]
candy	şeker	[ʃækær]
cake (e.g., cupcake)	ufak kek	[ufak kæk]
cake (e.g., birthday ~)	kek, pasta	[kæk], [pasta]
pie (e.g., apple ~)	börek	[børæk]

filling (for cake, pie)	iç	[itʃ]
whole fruit jam	reçel	[rætʃæʌ]
marmalade	marmelat	[marmælat]
waffle	gofret	[gofræt]
ice-cream	dondurma	[dondurma]

49. Cooked dishes

course, dish	yemek	[jæmæk]
cuisine	mutfak	[mutfak]
recipe	yemek tarifi	[jæmæk tarifi]
portion	porsiyon	[porsijon]
salad	salata	[salata]
soup	çorba	[tʃorba]
clear soup (broth)	et suyu	[æt suju]
sandwich (bread)	sandviç	[sandvitʃ]
fried eggs	sahanda yumurta	[sahanda jumurta]
cutlet	köfte	[køftæ]
hamburger (beefburger)	hamburger	[hamburgær]
beefsteak	biftek	[biftæk]
roast meat	et kızartması, rosto	[æt kızartması], [rosto]
side dish	garnitür	[garnityr]

spaghetti	spagetti	[spagætti]
mashed potatoes	patates püresi	[patatæs pyræsi]
pizza	pizza	[pizza]
porridge (oatmeal, etc.)	lâpa	[lapa]
omelet	omlet	[omlæt]
boiled (e.g., ~ beef)	pişmiş	[piʃmiʃ]
smoked (adj)	tütsülenmiş, füme	[tytsylænmiʃ], [fymæ]
fried (adj)	kızartılmış	[kızartılmış]
dried (adj)	kuru	[kuru]
frozen (adj)	dondurulmuş	[dondurulmuş]
pickled (adj)	turşu	[turʃu]
sweet (sugary)	tatlı	[tatlı]
salty (adj)	tuzlu	[tuzlu]
cold (adj)	soğuk	[souk]
hot (adj)	sıcak	[sıdʒak]
bitter (adj)	acı	[adʒı]
tasty (adj)	tatlı, lezzetli	[tatlı], [læzzætli]
to cook in boiling water	kaynatmak	[kajnatmak]
to cook (dinner)	pişirmek	[piʃirmæk]
to fry (vt)	kızartmak	[kızartmak]
to heat up (food)	ısıtmak	[ısıtmak]
to salt (vt)	tuzlamak	[tuzlamak]
to pepper (vt)	biberlemek	[bibærlæmæk]

to grate (vt)	rendelemek	[rændælæmæk]
peel (n)	kabuk	[kabuk]
to peel (vt)	soymak	[sojmak]

50. Spices

salt	tuz	[tuz]
salty (adj)	tuzlu	[tuzlu]
to salt (vt)	tuzlamak	[tuzlamak]
black pepper	siyah biber	[sijah bibær]
red pepper	kırmızı biber	[kırmızı bibær]
mustard	hardal	[hardal]
horseradish	bayırturpu	[bajırturpu]
condiment	çeşni	[tʃæʃni]
spice	baharat	[baharat]
sauce	salça, sos	[saltʃa], [sos]
vinegar	sirke	[sirkæ]
anise	anason	[anason]
basil	fesleğen	[fæslæ:n]
cloves	karanfil	[karanfiʎ]
ginger	zencefil	[zændʒæfiʎ]
coriander	kişniş	[kiʃniʃ]
cinnamon	tarçın	[tartʃɪn]
sesame	susam	[susam]

bay leaf	defne yaprağı	[dæfnæ japraı]
paprika	kırmızıbiber	[kırımızi bibær]
caraway	çörek otu	[tʃoræk otu]
saffron	safran	[safran]

51. Meals

food	yemek	[jæmæk]
to eat (vi, vt)	yemek	[jæmæk]
breakfast	kahvaltı	[kahvaltı]
to have breakfast	kahvaltı yapmak	[kahvaltı japmak]
lunch	öğle yemeği	[øjlæ jæmæi]
to have lunch	öğle yemeği yemek	[øjlæ jæmæi jæmæk]
dinner	akşam yemeği	[akʃam jæmæi]
to have dinner	akşam yemeği yemek	[akʃam jæmæi jæmæk]
appetite	iştah	[iʃtah]
Enjoy your meal!	Afiyet olsun!	[afijæt olsun]
to open (~ a bottle)	açmak	[atʃmak]
to spill (liquid)	dökmek	[døkmæk]
to spill out (vi)	dökülmek	[døkyʌmæk]
to boil (vi)	kaynamak	[kajnamak]
to boil (vt)	kaynatmak	[kajnatmak]
boiled (~ water)	kaynamış	[kajnamıʃ]

to chill, cool down (vt)	serinletmek	[særinlætmək]
to chill (vi)	serinleşmek	[særinləʃmək]
taste, flavor	tat	[tat]
aftertaste	ağızda kalan tat	[aızda kalan tat]
to be on a diet	zayıflamak	[zajıflamak]
diet	rejim, diyet	[ræzim], [dijæt]
vitamin	vitamin	[vitamin]
calorie	kalori	[kalori]
vegetarian (n)	vejetaryen kimse	[vædzætariæn kimsæ]
vegetarian (adj)	vejetaryen	[vædzætariæn]
fats (nutrient)	yağlar	[ja:lar]
proteins	proteinler	[protæinlər]
carbohydrates	karbonhidratlar	[karbonhidratlar]
slice (of lemon, ham)	dilim	[dilim]
piece (of cake, pie)	parça	[partʃa]
crumb (of bread)	kırıntı	[kırıntı]

52. Table setting

spoon	kaşık	[kaʃık]
knife	bıçak	[bıtʃak]
fork	çatal	[tʃatal]

cup (of coffee)	fincan	[findʒan]
plate (dinner ~)	tabak	[tabak]
saucer	fincan tabağı	[findʒan tabaı]
napkin (on table)	peçete	[pætʃætæ]
toothpick	kürdan	[kyrdan]

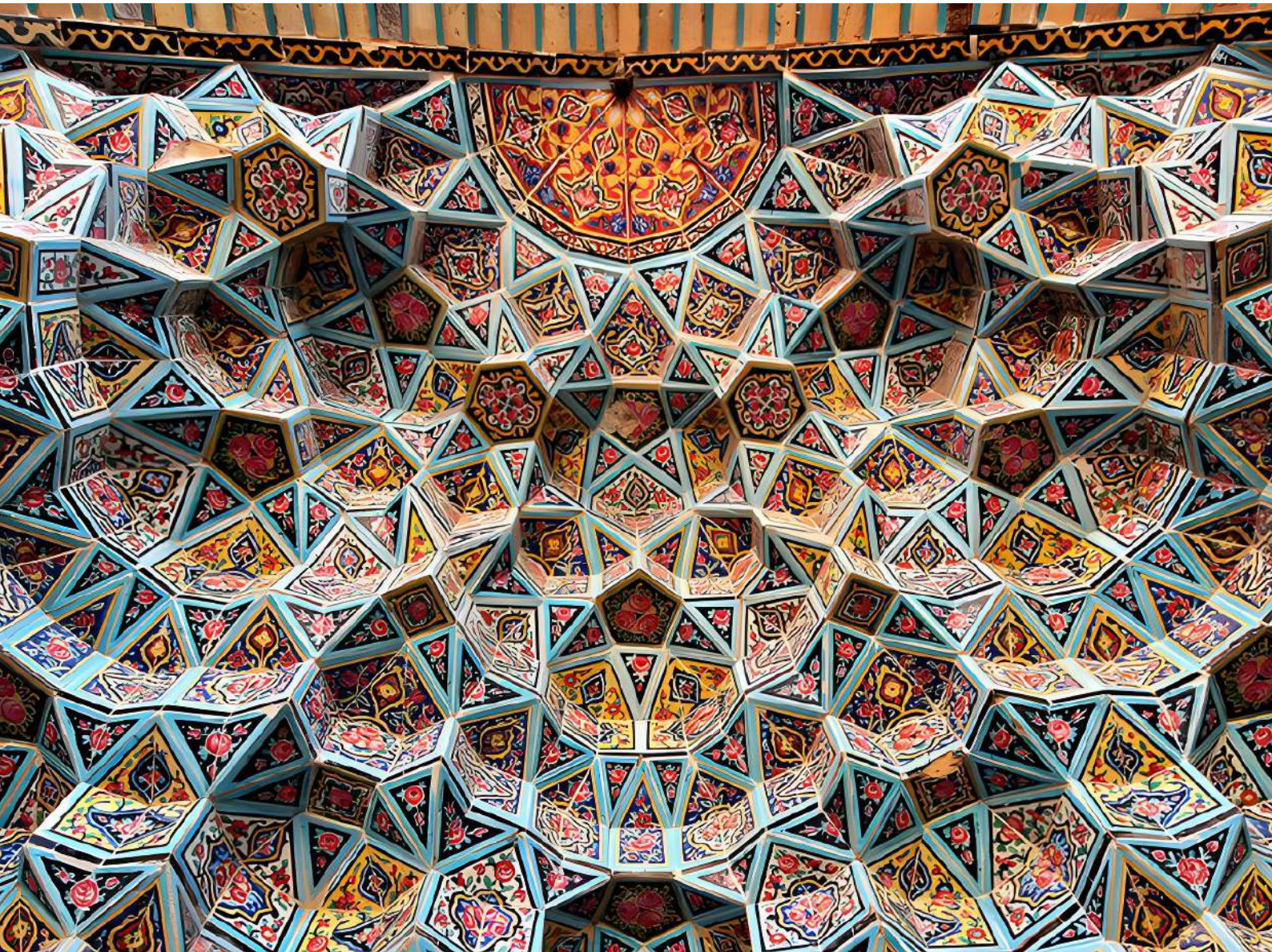
53. Restaurant

restaurant	restoran	[ræstoran]
coffee house	kahvehane	[kahvæhanæ]
pub, bar	bar	[bar]
tearoom	çay salonu	[tʃaj salonu]
waiter	garson	[garson]
waitress	kadın garson	[kadın garson]
bartender	barmen	[barmæn]
menu	menü	[mæny]
wine list	şarap listesi	[ʃarap listæsi]
to book a table	masa ayırtmak	[masa ajırtmak]
course, dish	yemek	[jæmæk]
to order (meal)	sipariş etmek	[sipariʃ ætmæk]
to make an order	sipariş vermek	[sipariʃ værmæk]
aperitif	aperatif	[apæratif]
appetizer	çerez	[tʃæræz]
dessert	tatlı	[tatlı]

check	hesap	[hæsap]
to pay the check	hesabı ödemek	[hæsabı ødæmæk]
to give change	para üstü vermek	[para justy værmæk]
tip	bahşış	[bahşış]

3.

TURKISH CULTURE



TURKEY AT A GLANCE...

The Republic of Turkey is in the Northern hemisphere and while most of it is situated in the continent of Asia, there is a small area of Istanbul in Europe.

• Language:	Mainly Turkish but Kurdish, Dimli and Azeri are also spoken
• Capital:	Ankara
• Government:	Parliamentary Republic
• Founder:	Mustafa Kemal Ataturk
• Size:	779.452 km ²
• Currency:	Turkish Lira (TL)
• Time Zone:	EET (UTC)

• Neighbouring countries include Georgia, Armenia, Greece, Bulgaria, Azerbaijan, Iran, Iraq, and Syria

• Surrounding seas include the Mediterranean on the South coastline; Aegean Sea on the West coast and the Black Sea to the North.

BRIEF HISTORY OF TURKEY

Earliest records show Turkish ancestors lived in Central Asia some time before 2000 BC. By the 10th century, Islam had spread and some Turks travelled southwest to Anatolia of which historians class as a cradle of civilization due to numerous civilizations that have occupied the area including the Hittites, Assyrians, Lydians, Greeks, Persians, Macedonians, Ionians, Romans, Byzantines, and Turks.

In AD 1071, Seljuck Turks defeated the Byzantine Empire but their influence declined and Anatolia separated into many smaller states. Ottoman Turks conquered all of them and became the largest empire in recent history. They ruled from 1081 – 1922 but after losing World War 1, their empire was distributed among the Allies. A man called Mustafa Kemal Ataturk, led the Turkish people in a War of Independence (1919-1922).

Occupying forces were defeated and in 1923, the Republic of Turkey was established with foundations for a modern, secular state. Turkey is a member of NATO, OECD, the Council of Europe, and other major Western organizations. It is also in the process of joining the EU. many finance experts consider it one of the fastest developing economies in the world.





DO YOU KNOW THESE FACTS ABOUT TURKEY?

- The most popular religion of Turkey is Islam
- The part of Turkey in Europe is called 'Thrace', while the land in Asia is called 'Anatolia'
- The highest peak is Mount Agri (5,166 m) which some historians also suspect is the resting place of Noah's ark.
- The Temple of Artemis and the Mausoleum at Halicarnassus, in Bodrum belong to the Seven Wonders of the Ancient World.
- St Paul (Saul) was born in Tarsus, situated to the East of Mersin.
- Istanbul, formally Constantinople, was the capital of the Byzantine & Ottoman Empires and is the only city in the world spread over two continents.
- St. Peter's Church, in Antioch (Antakya) was the first church built by man.
- St. Nicholas (Santa Claus) was born in Demre, on the Mediterranean coast.
- Turks introduced coffee to Europe during the Vienna War in the 15th century.
- Cherries were introduced to Europe from Giresun (Northern Turkey).
- The Seven Churches of Revelations mentioned in the Bible are in the Aegean region
- The oldest known human settlements have been found in Catalhoyuk and Gobeklitepe.

TURKISH CULTURE & SOCIAL TRADITIONS

Turks are very sociable, as you will soon discover from your time in Turkey. People from countries with reserved social practises may be in awe of the friendly nature shown to everyone but relax and make new friends!

HOS GELDİNİZ!

You will hear this phrase often in Turkey. It means, “Welcome” and the words to reply with are “Hos bulduk” which means, “We feel welcome.”

GREETINGS & BODY LANGUAGE

A kiss on both cheeks is the standard greeting between friends while strangers will shake hands. Expressing ‘yes’ in Turkey is done by bowing your head, while ‘no’ is shown by raising your head backwards while rolling your eyes.

ADDRESSING PEOPLE

Surnames were only introduced in Turkey in 1934 and because of this; most Turks address each other by their first name or an endearing term. ‘Bey’ is added to the first name of a man, or ‘Hanim’ to a woman’s name eg Mustafa Bey.

Other common terms are ‘abi’ (older brother), ‘abla’ (older sister), ‘amca’ (uncle) and ‘teyze’ (aunt). While ‘abi’ and ‘abla’ refer to young to middle-aged people, ‘teyze’ and ‘amca’ are reserved for the older generation.

MEN ONLY

Culturally women do not go in Turkish teahouses because they are “men only” environments. If in any doubt, look for other females, couples and families. Countless tables filled with men playing backgammon means it is a no go area for females.

AN INVITATION TO A TURKISH HOUSE

Turkish people invite anybody and everyone to their houses. It might be for breakfast or a formal evening meal. Shoes are not worn in the house and visitors are given slippers. Whether alcohol will be served is dependent on the family and their background.

MARRIAGE

Turks expect adults to marry and have children, and the vast majority do. Because men should not lower their wives’ standard of living, they are not supposed to marry women of a higher economic class. In traditional Turkish society, elders control the selection of spouses and the marriage ceremony. Don’t be surprised to find yourself invited to a marriage even if you are a complete stranger!

TALKING TURKISH

Practising Turkish whilst in the country will be greatly appreciated by locals. Here are beginner phrases. Turkish pronunciation is phonetic; for instance, Merhaba is pronounced MARE - HA - BA with the MARE pronounced like "mare" in english, HA as in haha.



English	Turkish	Pronunciation
Hello	Merhaba	MARE-HA-BA
How are you?	Nasilsin?	NA-SEL-SIN
Good and you?	İyiyim. Sen?	EE-IM-SEN ?
Thank you	Teşekkürler	TE-SH-OU-EER-LER
You are welcome	Birşey değil	BEER-SHEY DEY-EEL
Please	Lütfen	LUTE-FEN
Good-Bye	Güle Güle	GUU-LEH GUU-LEH
Where is the washroom?	Tuvalet Nerede?	TOO-WALET-NER-REYDE
How much does it cost?	Ne Kadar?	NAY KAD-AR?
Too expensive	Çok Pahalı	CHOC-PAR-HALA
Yes	Evvet	EV-ET
No	Hayır	HI-EAR
Cheers	Şerefe	SHEREFAY
Okey	Tamam	TAM-AM
Very Beautiful	Çok Güzel	CHOC-GOOZ-EL
One	Bir	BEER
Two	İki	EE-CHE
Three	Üç	OOCH
I don't know	Bilmiyorum	BILL-ME-YOUR-UM
Help me!	Yardım Lutfen	YARD-IM LUTE-FEN

TRAVEL TIPS

Money Exchange: Cash is exchanged without commission in most exchange offices, banks, or hotels. Cash point machines (ATM) are available in most busy areas. They accept worldwide cards and some cash points display instructions in English. Inform your bank in advance that you are travelling to Turkey as some automatically prevent use to combat fraud. Turkish newspapers and the Internet publish exchange rates daily.

Water: Tap water in Turkey is high in minerals and can upset the stomach so use bottled water instead. Some upper-class hotels offer complimentary bottled water while others will charge. Most shops sell bottled water and you can still brush your teeth with tap water but do not swallow.



Working Hours & Public Holidays: Offices and banks are generally open from 9:00 AM to 5:00 PM, Monday to Friday, with a break from 12:00 to 1:30 PM. Touristic shops, restaurants, and bars usually open until late at night.

OFFICIAL HOLIDAYS

- April 23 National Sovereignty and Children's Day
- May 19 Ataturk Commemoration and Youth & Sports Day
- August 30 Victory Day (victory over invading forces in 1922)
- October 29 Republic Day (anniversary of the declaration of the Turkish Republic)

Please note: Dates of the following two religious festivals change according to the Muslim lunar calendar and thus occur 10 days earlier each year. Shops, banks and offices opening hours will be affected.

- **Ramadan Bayrami / Sugar Feast:** Three-day festival to celebrate the end of the fast of Ramadan.
- **Kurban Bayramı / Sacrifices Feast:** Four-day festival to slaughter a sheep or cow and distribute the meat among the poor, neighbours and within the family.

Internet: Most hotels, inns, pensions, and hostels have a communal computer and open wireless Internet access (Wi-Fi) in at least one public space, such as the lobby or lounge. Wi-Fi access is usually free in smaller hotels and inns but larger hotels may charge. You should check with reception. Turkish airports, some cafes, and restaurants also have free Wi-Fi access.

Laundry: Some hotels offer laundry services and they normally display the price list in rooms. There are not many laundrettes in Turkey but dry cleaning shops are scattered throughout most cities.



Toilets (Bath Room/WC): Western Style flushing toilets are used in hotels, restaurants, museums and public toilets in Western Turkey while traditional “squat” toilets are often found in bus stations and more rural areas, especially Eastern Turkey. Many public toilets in Turkey require payment (normally around 1 Turkish Liras).

Visiting a Mosque: Foreign visitors should remove shoes and show the same respect they would to any other house of worship. Avoid visiting mosques during prayer time. Women should cover their heads and arms, and not wear miniskirts. Men should not wear shorts.

Tiping: Most tour and hotel staff appreciate small tips given with discretion but it is not mandatory. Taxis do not expect tips but rounding up the fare for convenience is common. In restaurants, the normal amount to tip is 10% of the bill depending on how happy you are with the service.

Using the Telephone: Turkish SIM cards are sold at most mobile phone shops but it is a lengthy process for foreigners. Some shops sell telephone cards to use in public phones and there are many iPhone apps that allow you to speak free. If you use the telephone in your hotel, check with reception re charges.

Adaptors and Voltage : Turkey has 220 V power systems and adaptors are needed because plug sockets are two prong.

AVERAGE PRICES

- Bottle of Water (1 Litre) **1 - 2 Lira**
- Street Food
(Doner Kebab, Pizza, Soup) **5 - 10 Lira**
- Simple Lunch **10 - 20 Lira**
- Restaurant Dinner **25 - 50 Lira**
- Packet of cigarettes **6 - 9 Lira**

Alcoholic drinks such as beer, wine, vodka are highly taxed in Turkey. In some seaside coastal resorts, the price of a beer is 5 lira while in the big cities, can be as much as 10 lira. You should check the menu prices before drinking.



SAMPLING DELICIOUS TURKISH FOOD



Turkey's most famous creation is undoubtedly the kebab but the country has many more creative dishes influenced throughout history by Greek, Ottoman, Persian, Armenian and other cultures.

There is an emphasis on freshness and frozen ready meals are not popular. Mezes (appetizers) are widely served and main meals offer a variety of meat and vegetarian options. Seafood is particularly popular in the coastal resorts and desserts are often sold in cake and pastry shops.

MEZE

Legend says Ottoman ruler, Suleyman the Magnificent introduced mezes by giving slaves small portions of his meals to ensure his safety. Eventually, the portions became known as meze, a Persian word for pleasant taste. Mezes are appetizers but a few hours in a meyhane (a tavern serving drinks and meze) will prove it's not merely a snack but a whole eating experience. Examples include...

Beyaz Peynir: Creamy White sheep or goat's milk cheese, similar to feta
Cacik (pronounced "jajik"): Yogurt with cucumber and mint

Acli Ezme: Spicy tomato dip

Haydari: Yogurt, dill and garlic

Sigara böreği: Deep-fried cigar-shaped pastries filled with cheese

Yaprak dolma/sarma: Vine leaves stuffed with spiced rice and pine nuts

Patlican Salatasi: Eggplant, tomato and garlic salad





STREET FOOD

Turkish street food is available on most street corners of large busy towns and is excellent if you are traveling on a budget because prices are very cheap.

The most popular is a durum doner kebab that is lamb or chicken slowly cooked on a revolving skewer and accompanied by a sprinkling of lettuce, tomatoes and onion in a bread wrap. You can also order it served between normal bread.

OTHER EXAMPLES INCLUDE...

Pide: Turkish thin pizza topped with cheese, egg, minced meat and other toppings



Gözleme: Thin pancakes filled with cheese, spinach, or potato

Borek: Savoury pastries of varying shapes and fillings

Lahmacun: Very thin bread base with a variety of toppings and baked in a very hot oven. Traditionally served by squeezing a lemon on top and accompanying it with salad.



KEBAPS AND KOFTE

The well-known Turkish Kebab is undoubtedly the national dish but who knew there were so many options. As well as being served as street food in a wrap, there are also versions, which are a full plate meal, accompanied with rice and salad.

Iskender is one such example. Thinly sliced meat is served on a bed of pitta bread and topped with yoghurt, a special tomato sauce, and burnt butter sauces.

Sis Kebab (pronounced 'shish') is small pieces of meat grilled on a skewer. They are delivered to the table like that. Most often, the meat served is chicken or lamb.

Adana Kebab is spicy mincemeat shaped around a skewer, barbequed and served with onions, paprika, parsley and pitta bread. Another favourite dish throughout the country is **kofte**, which is the Turkish equivalent of western style meatballs. There are many different varieties, most of which are regional traditions. These are also served as street food, or as a sit down meal with salad and rice.

MAKING TURKISH COFFEE



TURKISH COFFEE

Turkish coffee refers not to a type of coffee, but to the way in which it is prepared. Unfiltered, the coffee grounds are never completely dissolved. When drinking Turkish coffee, the trick is to keep gently swirling your cup. Otherwise, you will drink weak coffee and end up with a thick layer of grounds at the bottom of the cup or in your final gulp. Locals prefer Turkish coffee without sugar but if it is your first time tasting the coffee; it is wise to add sugar because it is very bitter and a strong taste.

Turkish word for coffee: Kahve

Traditionally, ground coffee is added to cold water in a copper pot (some use hot lukewarm water, to speed up the process, but the difference in taste is obvious. Turks call this hasty version “dishwater.”

The coffee and water mixture is stirred and slowly heated over medium heat. Just before the water boils, the pot is set aside and its contents are allowed to settle.

“ If the horseshoe floats, you know its good coffee. ”

Then the pot is put back on boil. This time, half is poured into a cup, while the rest is reheated and then used to top off the drink.

Locals have a traditional saying to indicate whether the coffee is of decent quality.

In some regions, an age-old tradition when choosing a bride was to judge her on the quality of her Turkish coffee. The intended family of the groom would be invited to her family's house and she would serve everyone coffee. An engagement and wedding would only be agreed to if the coffee tasted delicious!

HAGGLE-A-HOLIC

Shopping in Turkey is great, with open-air markets, covered Turkish bazaars, and chic boutiques everywhere. From scarves and textiles to ceramics, gold and carpets, here are some examples of souvenirs and instructions on how to bargain on the prices.

NAZAR BONCUK: The “evil eye” is found throughout Turkey on everything from magnets and key chains to earrings and pendants. Believed to ward off envy and ill wishes, it is often handcrafted from blown glass, and sold in many shapes and sizes.



CERAMICS: Turkey has been famous since the 16th century for its ceramics. The master potters of Cappadocia still make plates, bowls, cups, tiles, and other items in traditional ways. They are sold all over Turkey for various prices depending on the item and its quality.

LEATHER: Turkish traditions have always used animal skins to make clothes so fine leather clothing & accessories are cheap. Istanbul is the trade center, but all cities have shops selling coats, skirts, dresses, vests, hats, gloves, handbags, wallets, and many other items.



JEWELLERY: Turkish jewellery is of higher quality and cheaper than western gold. When buying silver or gold, look for the maker's hallmark stamped into an inconspicuous part of the piece. Pewter and nickel silver are sometimes passed as sterling silver, though not by reputable dealers.



ONYX: There is an abundance of it in Turkey and skilled artisans all over the country sculpt it into chess sets, spice bowls, decorative bowls, bathroom fixtures, ashtrays, and vases. If you want to take just one souvenir home, make sure it is a piece of Onyx.

CARPET & RUGS



Carpets and kilims were originally movable items for nomadic households, but Turks continued to use them, after they settled in houses. A Turkish carpet is not just a piece of woven cloth. At their best, hand-made carpets are original, one-of-a-kind works of art.

While in Turkey, you will probably visit a carpet factory to see how they are made and learn information about regional traditions. One or two assistants will also begin a show: they unfurl a carpet with a flourish, toss it in the air, and let it fall to the floor. Another follows, unfurled with a crisp snap. Soon it seems to be raining carpets. It is quite an impressive show!

BARGAINING ON PRICES

Haggling over prices is often a drawn out affair involving a comfortable seat and several glasses of tea. First, ask the price and the shop owner responds. You then, say you do not want to pay that amount but will pay X amount. The shop owner agrees, disagrees, or lowers his price again.

This can go backwards and forwards many times until a price that suits both parties is agreed. Always remain good humoured and polite. Remember, it is perfectly acceptable, if you cannot agree on a price, to say, "No, Thanks!" and walk out of the shop. However, if a price is agreed, it is bad manners to change your mind.

Items to bargain on include leather, jewellery, carpets, ceramics, onyx, nargile pipes, individual one-man clothes shop, any purchase that is of a substantial amount or made in bulk.



ISTANBUL

Istanbul is unquestionably one of the world's great metropolises. The city formerly known as Constantinople has served as a capital of great civilizations including the Roman and Ottoman Empire. Ankara usurped it as the seat of government when the Republic of Turkey was formed in 1923, but it remains the biggest city by far. Straddling Europe and Asia on both sides of the Bosphorus, it is an endlessly and compelling blend of East and West.

Historic sites such as the Blue Mosque

and Topkapı Palace are vivid reminders of the city's long run of glory, while teeming bazaars and ancient Turkish Baths also offer a window into the past.

Its history is not the only lure. International press have been talking up Istanbul for many years. There are numerous innovative boutiques, bars, galleries, clubs, and restaurants as there are Ottoman mosques. In a city of so many interesting sights, it can be difficult to know where to start so here are some suggestions.



MUST SEE PLACES

The Hagia Sophia Museum: Originally built as a Christian church between 532 and 537 AD by the emperor Justinian, it became a mosque in 1453 when the Ottomans conquered Constantinople. It remained as such until 1935, when it became a museum. For 1,000 years, its dome was the world's largest – 98ft in diameter, surpassed only in the 16th century with the construction of St. Peter's in Rome.

Topkapi Palace and the Spoon makers Diamond: The world's seventh largest diamond was allegedly found on a rubbish heap in 1669 and bartered to a spoon maker who, in turn, sold it to a jeweler. It sits in the Topkapi Palace that was completed during the 15th century and home of Ottoman sultans for centuries.

Kariye (Chora) Church: An extraordinary Byzantine church dating from the

11th Century. Inside are truly unparalleled mosaics and frescoes depicting the lives of Christ and Mary.

Museum of Turkish and Islamic Arts:

A must-see place if you have a passion for textiles and calligraphy. The floor-to-ceiling Usak carpets and beautifully illuminated Qurans are housed in a building that was originally the palace of Ibrahim Pasha, Grand Vizier to Suleyman the magnificent.

Suleymaniye Mosque: Often mistaken for the Blue Mosque by first time visitors, Suleymaniye Mosque dominates the Istanbul skyline and provides a magnificent landmark for the entire city.

Istanbul Archaeological Museum:

Divided into three buildings, this museum contains artefacts from the Hittite empire, Pre-Islamic Ottoman relics, Egyptian and Lycian sarcophagi and galleries of statues.

RECOMMENDED ACTIVITIES

Watch the Ceremony of Whirling Dervishes: In Hodja Pasha Culture Center, watch the mystical whirling dance of the dervishes as they perform their religious ceremony, known as the sema. Whirling dervishes are followers of the famous poet and philosopher Rumi.

Eat Istanbul Cuisine in Ortakoy. With its thriving cafe culture and position at the foot of the Bosphorus Bridge, which links Europe and Asia, Ortaköy has a distinctly cosmopolitan feel. The district boasts a fantastic choice of fish restaurants positioned directly on the waterfront, as well as a bustling Sunday market.

Follow James Bond through the Yerebatan Underground Cistern: Yerebatan Sarayı ('sunken palace') appears in the 1963 James Bond film called "From Russia with Love". Do you remember the scene where 007 rowed a small boat through the marble columns? That was filmed at this sixth-century underground Byzantine cistern. The upside-down

head of Medusa supports one of columns.

Haggle for Bargains in the Grand Bazaar: Whether it is the highlight of your stay or an endurance test, Istanbul's Grand Bazaar will provide a memorable experience. Created during the 14th century, it is located in the heart of the old city and one of the world's largest covered markets, with thousands of shops lining 65 streets and alleys.

Tour the Idyllic Princes Islands: A 90-minute ferry ride from Istanbul brings you to Buyukada, largest of small islands collectively known as the Princes' Islands. For centuries, these were places of exile but now, tourists visit to enjoy the serenity of the leafy, traffic-free lanes.

Feel Real Istanbul Life in Beyoglu: Istanbul's modern centre is bustling with coffee shops, quirky boutiques, and galleries. Spend the afternoon exploring the area by foot, talking in the unobstructed views by strolling down Istiklal Caddesi.



BEST PLACES TO EAT IN ISTANBUL



Hamdi Kebab Restaurant has popular terrace views of Galata Tower and the Golden Horn.

Address: Kalçin Sok. 17, Eminönü
Reservation: 0212 528 0390

Recommended Dishes : Meze Platter, Findik Lahmacun, and Fıstıklı Kebab or Spicy Adana Kebab, Baklava

Ciya Sofrası is a humble eatery, headed by Musa Dagdeviren, formerly of the California branch of the Culinary Institute of America. Located up a busy market street near the Kadiköy ferry stop (on the Asian side; take the ferry to Kadiköy from Eminönü), it serves delectable and rare regional creations.

Address : Güneşli Bahçesi Sok. 43-44, Kadiköy/Istanbul Asian Side

Reservation: 0216 330 3190

Balıkçı Sebahattin is one of the few consistently good, high-quality restaurants in a neighbourhood of amateurs.

Address: Seyit Hasan Koyu Sok. 1 Sultanahmet (behind Armada Hotel)

Reservation: 0212 458 1824



Asitane Restaurant is famous for its authentic Ottoman Cuisine. The menu consists of specialties prepared from recipes obtained from Palace archives. The outdoor dining area overlooks the lovely Kariye Museum.

Address: Kariye Cami Sok. No:6 Edirnekapı/ Fatih

Reservation: 0212 534 8414

Degustasyon Lokantasi is in the midst of the confusion of Galatasaray Fish Market in Beyoğlu and it serves a huge selection of mezes.

Address: Sahne Sok. 41, Balıkpazarı, Beyoğlu

Reservation: 0 212 292 0667



Banyan Sea-Side Restaurant is a hot spot taking full advantage of its view overlooking Ortaköy and the Bosphorus. In colder months, the terrace is heated by an open fire pit.

Address: Salhane Sok 3, Muallim Naci Cad Ortaköy

Reservation : 0 212 259 9060

Recommended Dishes : Fried Calamari, Grilled Sea-Bass fillet and Tahini Halva Dessert



360 Beyoglu Restaurant offers a 360 degree view of Istanbul.. It serves as restaurant from 8pm to 11pm and night club 11pm to 2am.

Address: Istiklal Caddesi No: 311 Beyoglu District

Reservation : 0 212 251 1042